Maximising Retention of Nurses: Australian Evidence

Delphine Hannigan
Jeff Patrick
Anthony Machin
DEDICATION

This book is dedicated to devoted nurses everywhere.
Where would we all be without you?
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Special thanks to Warrick Jackes, David Hingston, Ken Askin, Susie Gibson, Queensland Health, the University of Southern Queensland, and most especially to our loving families and dear friends.
PREAMBLE

This book was originally submitted as a doctoral thesis at the University of Southern Queensland. Delphine Hannigan was at the time, the doctoral candidate, and both Jeff Patrick and Tony Machin were her research supervisors. Delphine is now Dr Delphine Hannigan, and together with Jeff and Tony, her thesis has been significantly revised and updated. This manuscript constitutes a significant body of original research, that we together present in the hope that it may in some way inform better retention practices of tertiary health systems everywhere.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of tables ............................................................................................................ x
List of figures ............................................................................................................. xi
CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION ........................................................................... 1
CHAPTER 2 GLOBAL SHORTAGE OF NURSES .............................................. 6
  2.1 Definition of a nurse .................................................................................... 7
  2.2 Inequality between healthcare systems ....................................................... 9
  2.3 Nurse ratios and quality of care ................................................................. 9
  2.4 Defining the nurse shortage ...................................................................... 10
  2.5 Global impacts of the nursing shortage ..................................................... 11
  2.6 Shortage or imbalance? ............................................................................ 12
  2.7 International recruitment, migration and the shortage of nurses ............... 13
  2.8 Healthcare costs and service distribution ............................................... 15
  2.9 Ageing nurses .......................................................................................... 15
  2.10 Loss of new graduates ............................................................................. 15
  2.11 Queensland’s future ............................................................................... 16
  2.12 Reasons for the nurse shortage .............................................................. 17
  2.13 Chapter summary .................................................................................... 24
CHAPTER 3 PROBLEMS WITH, AND SOLUTIONS TO, THE NURSE SHOR
  3.1 An exploration of specific factors contributing to the nurse shortage ...... 28
  3.2 Retention difficulties .............................................................................. 29
  3.3 Overall solutions/strategies to address the nurse shortage ...................... 31
  3.4 Chapter summary .................................................................................... 54
# Table of Contents

## Chapter 4 Turnover and Retention of Nurses

4.1 Nursing in Australia ........................................... 55
4.2 Turnover ......................................................... 57
4.3 Organisational climate ........................................... 69
4.4 Other factors impacting retention and turnover ............... 69
4.5 Retention strategies ........................................... 71
4.6 Chapter summary .............................................. 73

## Chapter 5 Organisational Health and Organisational Climate, and Their Importance to Turnover and Retention

5.1 Organisational health ........................................... 76
5.2 Employee well-being ........................................... 79
5.3 Stress/distress .................................................. 79
5.4 What is organisational climate? ............................... 80
5.5 Climate versus culture ........................................ 85
5.6 Why is organisational climate important? ................. 88
5.7 Organisational health and organisational climate within Queensland Health ............. 88
5.8 Employee opinion surveys .................................. 89
5.9 The Better Workplaces Staff Opinion Survey ............... 90
5.10 Chapter summary ............................................ 96

## Chapter 6 Methodology

6.1 Looking forward .............................................. 98
6.2 Prelude to comparative modelling ............................ 99
6.3 The need to critically evaluate magnet accreditation ....... 100
6.4 Chapter summary ............................................ 101

## Chapter 7 Linking Turnover to Intention to Leave

7.1 Costs of turnover .............................................. 102
7.2 Models explaining turnover .................................. 104
7.3 Intention to leave ............................................. 104
7.4 Intention to leave for nurses ................................ 109
7.5 Unemployment as a moderator ................................ 110
7.6 Is there a relationship between turnover and intention to leave for nurses within Queensland Health? ............ 110
7.7 Results ......................................................... 110
7.8 Discussion .................................................... 111
7.9 Chapter summary ............................................ 112

## Chapter 8 Comparative Modelling of the Relationship Between Organisational Climate and Turnover Intention to Enable Action to Increase Retention

8.1 Employee opinion surveys .................................. 114
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8.2</td>
<td>Structural equation modelling – benefits and limitations</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.3</td>
<td>Results</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.4</td>
<td>Discussion</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.5</td>
<td>Chapter summary</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.1</td>
<td>Nursing in general</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.2</td>
<td>Problems within the healthcare system</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.3</td>
<td>Review of organisational health and organisational climate</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.4</td>
<td>Magnet hospitals</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.5</td>
<td>Forces of magnetism</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.6</td>
<td>Do the benefits outweigh the costs?</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.7</td>
<td>Results</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.8</td>
<td>Discussion</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.9</td>
<td>Chapter summary</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.1</td>
<td>Findings</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.2</td>
<td>Implications for future research</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.3</td>
<td>Implications for healthcare providers</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.4</td>
<td>Summary</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.5</td>
<td>Recommendations</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

List of abbreviations                          159
References                                      161
Index                                           193
LIST OF TABLES

Table 5.1 Contrasting organisational culture and organisational climate research perspectives _______________________________________________ 87
Table 5.2 Sub-scales of organisational climate and psychological outcomes from QPASS ___________________________________________________ 91
Table 5.3 Content of QPASS scales retained in BWSOS, and their reliability ___ 92
Table 5.4 Content of new item groups in the BWSOS ______________________ 93
Table 5.5 Internal consistency/reliability data for BWSOS components and item sets ______________________________________________________ 94
Table 6.1 Summary of demographic characteristics of participants ___________ 99
Table 8.1 Strongest influences from climate model on four outcomes ________ 115
Table 8.2 Relative model fit statistics applied to Griffin et al.’s (2000) model __ 119
Table 8.3 Relative model fit statistics for the new model _____________________ 120
Table 9.1 Mean, standard deviation and number of nurses for Princess Alexandra Hospital, Hospital B and Hospital C ____________________________ 141
Table 9.2 Analysis of variance for organisational climate indicators of magnet to non-magnet hospital health ___________________________ 143
Table 9.3 Analysis of variance for indicators of outcomes of magnet hospital health compared with non-magnet hospitals ____________________ 143
Table 9.4 Analysis of variance for organisational climate indicators of Hospital X compared with Hospital Y ____________________________ 145
Table 9.5 Analysis of variance for indicators of outcomes of Hospital X compared with Hospital Y ________________________________ 145
## LIST OF FIGURES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>Research outline of the book</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>Expanded avoidability taxonomy. Adapted from Abelson (1987).</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2</td>
<td>Defining undesirable turnover. Adapted from Griffeth &amp; Hom (2001).</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3</td>
<td>The employee turnover decision process. From Mobley (1977)</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5</td>
<td>Heuristic model integrating performance into the turnover process. From Griffeth &amp; Hom (1995)</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.6</td>
<td>Conceptual model of intent to stay. Adapted from Boyle, et al. (1999)</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.7</td>
<td>Revised model: determinants of nurse intention to remain employed. From Tourangeau &amp; Cranley (2006)</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.8</td>
<td>Theoretical model of job retention for home healthcare nurses. From Ellenbecker (2004)</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.1</td>
<td>Organisational health flow diagram. From Griffin, Hart &amp; Wilson-Evered (2000)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2</td>
<td>Mathematical model linking climate dimensions, well-being indicators, and outcomes. From Griffin, Hart &amp; E. Wilson-Evered (2000)</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.1</td>
<td>Plan of the book and research</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.1</td>
<td>Mathematical model (including weights) linking climate dimensions, well-being indicators, and outcomes. Adapted from Griffin, Hart &amp; Wilson-Evered (2000)</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.2</td>
<td>A revised mathematical model (including weights) linking climate dimensions, well-being indicators, and outcomes</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER 1
INTRODUCTION

The shortage of healthcare professionals, and in particular nurses who constitute over 50% of the healthcare workforce, is a critical global issue (Doiron, Hall & Jones, 2008), to which Australia is no exception. Hospitals are facing difficulties in providing a consistent level of high-quality care in a fast-changing environment (Aiken et al., 2001; Aiken et al., 2010). Nurses provide patient care within a broad range of service models that continually change due to (a) scientific and technological advances, (b) consumer expectations, (c) the ageing of the population, and (d) the need to locate efficiencies to save money in a system where costs are persistently rising (Johnstone, 2007). Twigg, Duffield, Thompson, and Rapley (2010) highlighted mounting evidence connecting the number of registered nurses (RNs) to the prevention of adverse outcomes. Their research review indicated that increasing the number of RNs decreases adverse events, including death.

Media reports continually detail the nursing shortage and its consequences. Aiken et al. (2001, 2010) suggest that hospitals in many developed countries are short-staffed, with nurses overworked (due to overtime and double shifts) and faced with increased patient loads. This results in job dissatisfaction, low morale and emotional exhaustion, all of which may increase nurse turnover. In Australia, the reasons given for nurses leaving the profession include (a) pay, (b) work conditions, (c) increased workload, (d) greater complexity of patient care, (e) shorter hospital stays, (f) lack of adequate 24-hour childcare services, and (g) poor recognition of the skills and knowledge required to be a nurse (Doiron et al., 2008).

Worldwide, nursing as a profession is confronted with a quandary in relation to recruitment and retention (Johnstone, 2007). Ulrich and Zeitzer
(2009) advised that solutions to recruitment and retention issues should be long-term, and not just quick fixes. There is an argument that these two problems (recruitment and retention) are very different (Buchan, 2002). Recruitment involves attracting people to a position, whereas retention is the organisation’s ability to hold on to those staff (Cowin & Jacobsson, 2003). Further, there is almost no point in focusing on recruitment issues if the organisation is not able to retain its current staff. The Australian Government is aware of the nursing shortage and its impact on the Australian population. Advertisements placed in The Weekend Australian Magazine (2009, June 6–7) requesting nurses to “Come back to nursing”, with the offer of up to $6,000 AUD to aid in their return, are clear signs of the Australian Government’s concern. Similarly, the Queensland Government has placed advertising campaigns interstate and overseas to recruit qualified nurses, and is striving to increase student numbers in universities due to the expected shortfall of nurses (Johnstone, Miles, & Lion, 2008).

The aim of this study is to explore the literature, investigate methods and analyse models and data to identify areas in which healthcare organisations can refocus their strategies so as to retain nurses in the workforce, and hopefully avert a global healthcare crisis. The study has multiple goals. The first is to gain a sound understanding of nurse turnover and retention, and in the process to explore aspects that contribute to these phenomena. This examination proceeds under the assumption that many aspects of retention are also factors that impact turnover. The book also examines factors that lead to nurses indicating an intention to leave, and to actually leaving the organisation. A new model of organisational health and climate is then developed to demonstrate areas that healthcare organisations can address to reduce, if not overcome, this turnover issue and thus retain nurses.

An exploration is also conducted using an Australian magnet hospital to investigate whether magnet accreditation impacts on organisational health, specifically organisational climate, and may be useful in enhancing nurse retention. Magnet accreditation is an American concept, supported by research, and widely acknowledged as a sound method of attracting and retaining nurses in times of shortage (Morgan, 2007). The concept began in the early 1980s, when the American Academy of Nursing identified hospitals with low staff turnover, high nurse job satisfaction and low nurse vacancy rates (Andrist, Nicholas & Wolf, 2006). The results of research into the magnet process highlight the importance of organisational factors (Andrist et al., 2006), and 14 forces of magnetism were originally identified, as follows:

1. quality of nursing leadership;
2. organizational structure;
3. management style;
4. personnel policies and programs;
5. professional models of care;
6. quality of care;
7. quality improvement;
8. consultation and resources;
9. autonomy;
10. community and the healthcare organisation;
11. nurses as teachers;
12. image of nursing;
13. interdisciplinary relationships; and
14. professional development.

In 2008, the American Nurses Credentialing Center (ANCC) configured the 14 forces of magnetism into five model components: (a) transformational leadership, (b) structural empowerment, (c) exemplary professional practice, (d) new knowledge, innovation, and improvements, and (e) empirical quality results (Trinkoff et al., 2010).

The literature review presented in this book covers the global shortage of nurses, ascertains the extent of the shortage, and provides an overview of the nursing situation worldwide. While this research does include enrolled nurses (ENs), the major focus will be on RNs (see Chapter 2 for the differences between ENs and RNs). Solutions to the nursing shortage are then explored, and strategies that have been, or remain, in use to address the shortage are discussed. In this exploration it is shown that most remedies focus on two main goals, that is, recruitment or retention; however, research indicates that no matter how many nurses are recruited, unless they remain employed in nursing this focus is a waste of time (Cowin & Jacobsson, 2003). Thus, the main focus of this research is on retention, including factors that contribute to turnover and how organisations can address these issues to retain staff.

Organisational health, and particularly the climate of the organisation, has been found to be important to employee well-being and productivity, and to be also very closely linked to employee turnover (Griffin, Hart & Wilson-Evered, 2000). Literature on organisational health, organisational climate, organisational culture, turnover and retention is therefore reviewed, and the book focuses on several organisational health aspects, especially organisational climate, with regard to nurse retention. It considers the relationship between organisational climate and factors impacting turnover to better understand how to retain nurses. In addition, it explores the relationship between organisational climate and turnover to determine a parsimonious model that may point more clearly to possible interventions. In doing so the research seeks to verify the relationship between turnover
and turnover intention to confirm whether turnover intention is a valid predictor of turnover, and thus a reliable way to identify variables that need to be addressed to enhance retention. Identifying a conditional relationship among various aspects of organisational climate and individual employee variables, such as psychological distress and morale, allows insight into factors impacting on retention. This modelling provides evidence that is directly applicable in an Australian setting, with the aim that the results may provide insight into ways to increase the retention of nurses to meet growing demand within the healthcare industry in an ageing Australia.

The three phases of this research are indicated in Figure 1.1. Phase One compares the global turnover of nurses in Queensland Health with turnover intention. This comparison is conducted using turnover statistics obtained from Queensland Health, and archival survey data obtained from the Community and Organisational Research and Evaluation (CORE) Unit of the University of Southern Queensland (USQ). This phase examines the relationship between turnover and turnover intention.

Phase Two consists of two segments. Firstly, data from nurses employed by Queensland Health were analysed and compared with results obtained from the Organisational Health and Employee Well-being Model proposed by Griffin et al. (2000) to ensure similarity of fit between models. Then, using the software package Amos, this phase attempted to develop a more predictive model for organisational health.

![Figure 1.1. Research outline of the book](image)
Finally, this research compares data collected from participants at an accredited Australian magnet hospital with two other non-magnet Australian hospitals in order to ascertain whether magnet principles may assist in explaining differences in the key drivers of turnover intentions.
CHAPTER 2
GLOBAL SHORTAGE OF NURSES

Nursing has existed since people have needed care, though the extent, manner and delivery of that care have changed throughout the years (Alexander, Fawcett, & Runciman, 1994; Johnstone, 2007). This chapter explores the situation of nurses around the world, with specific focus on the US, Canada, the UK, New Zealand and Australia. It reviews literature about nurses and the nursing shortage from a global perspective. This overview highlights the imperative to retain nurses, and the importance of research that explores nurse retention and turnover, not only to Australia, but to global healthcare. The chapter defines nursing and provides a global picture of the nursing situation throughout the world, and in Australia and Queensland. It then considers why the shortage is occurring, and explores areas that impact turnover, retention, recruitment and policy.

The nursing profession is vital to the health and well-being of all nations, and is the backbone of any healthcare system (Ulrich & Zeitzer, 2009). Nurses bear legal and ethical responsibility for the medications and treatments they administer (Gordon, 2007). Further, nurses are the patient’s final defence within the healthcare system, and are required to protect them from all possible harm and human error. De Vries, Ramrattan, Smorenburg, Gouma, and Boermeester (2008) reviewed literature on adverse events in the US, Canada, the UK, Australia and New Zealand, and discovered that 9% of all patient admissions suffered from adverse events, with 7% of these lethal. An adverse event is identified as inadvertent injury or complication causing an extended hospital stay, disability or death, and is a result of healthcare management instead of the disease for which the patient was admitted (De Vries et al., 2008). Further, almost half of these adverse events were considered preventable. Nurses, by virtue of their role as direct care providers, play an essential part in error management (Henneman &
Gawlinski, 2004). They are most likely to detect medication errors, which result in costs of $3.5 billion AUD annually in the US (Rother & Lavizzo-Mourey, 2009) and $350 million AUD in Australia (Hodgkinson, 2006). This advocates nurse vigilance as a crucial defence against medical error and adverse incidents. Studies by Aiken, Clarke, Sloane, Sochalski and Silber (2002), Aiken et al. (2010), Harless and Mark (2010), and Needleman, Buerhaus, Mattke, Steward, and Zelevinski (2002) all show a positive relationship between higher nurse staffing levels and improved patient outcomes, especially in terms of a reduction in mortality.

In addition to the above, Rother and Lavizzo-Mourey (2009) suggest a connection between the adequate supply of nurses and economic recovery within America. They explain that health reform is essential to economic recovery and that this reform will not be achieved without an adequate supply of competent and capable healthcare professionals, of which nurses are most important. It is nurses who deliver, organise and manage patient care.

2.1 Definition of a nurse

Nurses are an essential component of the healthcare system, the complexity of their role makes it difficult to define who they are and exactly what they do. From 1966 to 2002, the International Council of Nurses (ICN) identified the role of a nurse using the definition created by Henderson (1966, p. 5), as follows:

The unique function of the nurse is to assist the individual, sick, or well, in the performance of those activities contributing to health or its recovery (or to peaceful death) that he [sic] would perform unaided if he [sic] had the necessary strength, will or knowledge. And to do this in such a way as to help him [sic] gain independence as rapidly as possible.

Crisp and Taylor (2009) highlight that this definition focuses primarily on patient care; however, in 2002 the ICN provided a new definition of nursing that centres more on adding nurses’ input into policy (Crisp & Taylor, 2009, p. 2). This definition is as follows:

Nursing encompasses autonomous and collaborative care of individuals of all ages, families, groups and communities, sick or well and in all settings. Nursing includes the promotion of health, prevention of illness, and the care of ill, disabled and dying people. Advocacy, promotion of a safe environment, research, participation in shaping health policy and in patient and health systems management, and education are also key nursing roles.

According to Crisp and Taylor (2009), this new definition aids in understanding today’s healthcare system by including: continuums of age (birth to death), health status of patient (health promotion, prevention, and care of illness, disability or death), nursing roles (clinical practice, care for the environment, patient advocacy, research, management, education and policy), and nursing relationships (one-on-one, family care, and
collaboration both with other nurses and with other healthcare staff). While the revised definition is broader, Crisp and Taylor (2009) identify that it lacks the “gentle caring sense” of Henderson’s definition, as well as the words “strength, will, and knowledge”. Crisp and Taylor (2009), recommend that nurses use parts of both definitions to form their own personal working definition.

2.1.1 Types of nurses

In Australia, there are two main types of nurses: RNs and ENs. ENs most often work alongside RNs, and offer basic nursing care and complete less difficult tasks compared to RNs (AIHW, 2009). ENs are trained for a period ranging from 12 months to two years. They receive either a certificate or a diploma, depending on the state in which they train (Enrolled Nurse Professional Association NSW, 2006). Further, the Australian Institute of Health and Welfare (AIHW) advise that an advanced diploma is being planned to increase consistency in training. RNs complete university education and include registered midwives, direct entry midwives, practice nurses, nurse practitioners, midwife practitioners and Division 1, 3, 4, and 5 nurses in Victoria (AIHW, 2009). While the majority of registered nurses are clinicians, others work as managers, teachers and educators, and researchers.

Nurse practitioners are RNs who have undertaken further training at an advanced level to competently carry out more complex tasks similar to those traditionally conducted by medical practitioners, such as prescribing medications, ordering diagnostic tests, and referring patients (ANPA, 2008). All Australian states and territories have introduced this status of nurse, and the necessary legislation to allow them to perform their duties. In 2007, there were 238 nurse practitioners across Australia (Gardner, et al., 2010).

Practice nurses differ from nurse practitioners. Practice nursing is an important and increasing element of primary healthcare, both internationally and now within Australia (Annells, 2007). Practice nurses work in general medical practices to provide a service within the general practice context (Walker, 2006). This term is also used for this role in countries such as New Zealand and the UK (Annells, 2007). In Australia, there are approximately 7,824 nurses employed in general practices, and it is estimated that 58% of general practices have at least one practice nurse on staff (Australian General Practice Network, 2008). While nurses have worked in general practice within Australia for many years, recent growth in practice nurse numbers is due to the Australian Government’s Nursing in General Practice Initiative, which commenced in 2001 (Halcomb, Patterson & Davidson, 2006). This initiative was formed to address shortages of medical practitioners, and to improve access to integrated quality patient care.

Aged-care nurses, while not specifically targeted within this research, are
vital for the care of the ageing population. While aged-care nurses were once considered low in status compared to their acute-care counterparts (Department of Education and Training, 2002), gerontology nursing is now acknowledged as a specialised field. Chenoweth, Jeon, Merlyn, and Brodary (2010) advise that the international nurse shortage is most intense within dementia and aged-care nursing workforces. From 2003 to 2007, the proportion of registered nurses in aged-care facilities dropped from 21% to 17% (Sargent, Harley, & Allen, 2009).

2.2 Inequality between healthcare systems

The World Health Organisation (WHO, 2008) tells of a changing world in which people are living longer than they did 30 years ago. The WHO also states major progress has been made in improving health worldwide. However, a considerable number of countries are lagging behind, which has resulted in increased inequalities between countries. In this new century we are confronted with two spectrum extremes in health: large advances in human well-being and extreme deprivation (WHO, 2006a). Individuals in poorer countries have half the life expectancy of those in richer countries, mostly due to the ravages of Human Immunodeficiency Virus/Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (HIV/AIDS). The nature of health problems has changed in a manner that is only partially expected, yet at a rate that is completely unexpected (WHO, 2008). Ageing and the impact of poorly managed urbanisation and globalisation are identified as hastening the spread of communicable diseases and increasing the problem of chronic and non-communicable disorders. This means that today’s patients will face multifaceted and complicated symptoms and multiple illnesses that demand more detailed and comprehensive case management. Further, health systems themselves are not protected from this transformation, which is occurring globally. Economic and political emergencies confront government and hospital roles to ensure that access, delivery and resources are available. However, the responses of the health sector to this globalisation thus far have been insufficient (due to inadequate responses; for example, too little too late, or too much focused in the wrong direction) and naïve (in that the failure of a system requires a solution for the system, and not a temporary fix). The WHO (2006a) considers current health systems as “weak, unresponsive, inequitable and unsafe” (p. xv), and emphasises the need for countries worldwide to work together, not only to treat and prevent disease, but also to promote health. Capable, motivated and well-resourced health workers are crucial to achieving these goals.

2.3 Nurse ratios and quality of care

In a report for the ICN, Buchan and Calman (2005) advised of the large variation in the ratio of nurses to people throughout the globe, with some countries reporting fewer than 10 nurses per 100,000 people, and others more than 1,000 nurses per 100,000 people. Amongst 28 Organisation for
Economic Co-Operation and Development (OECD) countries, rates vary from 170 nurses per 100,000 in Turkey to 1,530 nurses per 100,000 in Ireland. At 1,095 nurses per 100,000, Australia’s proportion of nurses are higher than those in the UK at 890, the US at 790, Canada at 940 and New Zealand at 940 per 100,000 (Segal & Bolton, 2009). Sub-Saharan Africa and Asia have the lowest ratio of nurses per population: 25% of the world’s disease burden rests in Africa; however, they have only 3% of the world’s health professionals and 1% of the world’s resources (Mills et al., 2008).

Kingma (2007) advises that data supports a direct link between positive health outcomes and the number of healthcare professionals. Research by Bigbee (2008) found that the more nurses per members of the population, the healthier the community. Nursing is the largest profession within the healthcare system (Johnstone, 2007). Buchan and Calman (2005) advise that increasing evidence is being found to indicate the significance of nursing to the delivery of quality health services, especially in relation to patient health. Aiken et al. (2002) suggest that when nurses have too many surgical patients for whom to provide care, the patients’ risk of dying increases. The report indicates that the addition of one extra patient to a nurse’s load will increase the risk of death within 30 days by 7%. The risk further increases to 14% for an extra four to six patients, or 31% for an extra seven to eight patients. Aiken, Clarke, Sloane, Lake, and Cheney (2008) found that surgical mortality rates were 60% greater in poorly staffed hospitals with a low ratio and quality of care, compared to hospitals with superior care environments, greater staffing levels and nurses with higher education levels. In fact, they suggest that if care environments, nurse education levels and staff levels were to be increased above the current average, approximately 40,000 patient deaths could be avoided per year across the US. Thus, increasing the current level of nurses will improve patient health; however, the question remains as to whether this is indicative of a desire for improvement, or if there is in fact a shortage of nurses.

2.4 Defining the nurse shortage

According to Buchan and Calman (2005), there is no universal method of defining a nursing shortage. However, it could be considered that the supply of nurses, in both high- and low-income countries, is not meeting the demand. Simoens, Villeneuve, and Hurst (2008) advise that it is not easy to decide on the appropriate number of nurses for a country. Kingma (2001) notes that the term “demand” relates to the amount of nursing care that people are willing to purchase at a given price, whereas “need” is a subjective term related to the ideal amount of a service that should be available, irrespective of price. Further, Kingma suggests that there may not always be a shortage when talking about “demand”, but there may be when considering “need”.

Australia, including Queensland, has listed the occupation of RN as an
area of skills shortage (DEEWR, 2011). In a report entitled “Skills Shortages Queensland: June 2010”, skills shortages are expected to continue for all nursing occupations in Queensland.

2.5 Global impacts of the nursing shortage

The scarcity of health workers, including nurses, is noted as one of the biggest obstacles preventing the achievement of the United Nations Millennium Development Goals (WHO, 2006a). These goals were adopted as part of the Millennium Declaration with the intention of significantly improving peoples’ lives. The goals specifically relating to health outcomes are: (a) to reduce the mortality of children under five by two-thirds, (b) to reduce maternal mortality by three-quarters, (c) to halt and reverse HIV/AIDS, tuberculosis and malaria epidemics, and (d) to reduce by half those suffering from hunger. Not only are the shortage of nurses and understaffing issues connected to adverse outcomes, such as higher mortality rates and the prevention of achieving the Millennium Development Goals, they are also linked to complications after surgery, elevated violence against nurses, greater numbers of accidents and patient injuries, and higher instances of cross-infection (Buchan & Calman, 2005).

In addition to the impact of this global shortage of nurses on the achievement of the WHO goals for life improvement, a decrease in health outcomes and an increase in patient mortality is expected.

This nursing shortage has been the longest lasting in over half a century (Buerhaus, Donelan, Ulrich, Norman, & Dittus, 2005). However, in the second half of 2008, a large number of developed countries fell into recession (OECD, 2009a). Initial projections indicated a fall in gross domestic product (GDP) of 4%, while unemployment was projected to rise to 10% by the end of 2010 (OECD, 2009b). From December 2007 to January 2009, while 2.5 million people lost their jobs because of the recession, the healthcare sector added jobs (Johnson & Evans, 2009). Further, the recession eventually impacted on hospitals, with organisations cutting costs by freezing salaries and limiting travel and overtime. Buerhaus, Auerbach, and Staiger (2009) advise that the recession seemed to ease the nursing shortage, with many nurses returning to nursing due to a decrease in spousal income and a desire for job security. Part-time nurses also increased their hours of work due to the recession. However, Buerhaus et al. (2009) highlight that this situation is only temporary, and should not distract from actions to address longer-term indicators. Buerhaus et al. express concern that when the public hears reports that the nursing shortage is ending and nurse positions are more difficult to find, prospective applicants may be less likely to choose nursing during the next decade when nurses will be most needed due to an ageing population. Further, the authors advise that an adequate supply of nurses is essential for any healthcare reform that seeks to enhance quality, safety and efficiency of
2.6 Shortage or imbalance?

Zurn, Dal Poz, Stilwell, and Adams (2004) discuss an imbalance in the health workforce, rather than a shortage and suggest that this situation may result in decreased quality and productivity of health services, longer waiting times, hospital ward closures, emergency-department patients being diverted, and insufficient or incorrect use of trained personnel (Zurn et al., 2004). An imbalance can be either dynamic or static. If dynamic, for example, within a competitive market, it will resolve itself over time. However, a static imbalance arises when the supply of nurses does not rise or fall, and thereby stability is not achieved. Another characteristic of an imbalance is whether it is qualitative or quantitative. In a rigid labour market, an organisation may hire an imperfect candidate for a position. In this situation, the concern relates to the quality of the applicant, rather than the quantity of persons willing and able to do the job (Zurn et al.).

2.6.1 Geographical imbalance

Both developed and developing countries report difficulties in recruiting and retaining healthcare professionals in rural and remote areas, with most such professionals gravitating towards large urban areas that offer more opportunities (Buchan & Calman, 2005). The contrasting dilemma of this situation is that developed countries such as Australia, Canada, the US and the UK have difficulty attracting health workers to work in their inner cities, where the cost of living, especially in relation to housing, is high (Zurn et al., 2004). Zurn et al. (2004) found that most countries suffer from a geographical imbalance of healthcare professionals, with a higher concentration of nurses in urban areas than in remote areas. They suggest that this is due to increased opportunities for professional development, employment, and education, and better family amenities in urban areas. However, Zurn et al. propose that most severe health problems are found in rural and remote regions. In order to improve the distribution of healthcare professionals, governments have often used combinations of incentives and compulsory service.

2.6.2 Other imbalances

Other imbalances, including gender, professional/speciality, institutional, and public/private health are identified by Zurn et al. (2004). Gender imbalance occurs when women are concentrated in the “lower status” occupations, while managers and administrators are predominantly men. Professional/speciality imbalance occurs when intensive care units (ICUs) and operating rooms suffer a greater shortage than other areas of nursing. An institutional imbalance occurs when staff prefer one hospital over another, and the preferred institution has surplus staff while the non-preferred hospital suffers a shortage. Similarly, public/private health imbalances occur where private hospitals are the preferred choice and
public hospitals generally suffer the shortage (Zurn et al., 2004). In Australia, Dorion et al. (2008) suggest that the growth in private hospitals over the last two decades has been caused by a shift in resources towards the fast-growing area of private healthcare.

To measure imbalance, Zurn et al. (2004) suggest the use of indicators such as vacancies, workforce growth, employment rate, turnover rate, overtime, wage rates, or population-based indicators. They posit that using just one of these indicators is insufficient to completely and accurately cover the complexity of the imbalance.

2.7 International recruitment, migration and the shortage of nurses

WHO (2006a) highlights the unequal divide of approximately 59 million health workers in the world, between and within the borders of countries. These workers are found mostly in the richer socio-economic areas, which have lower health needs. Overall, WHO estimates that a shortage of 4.3 million health workers exists. For example, Ghana, has a population of 27 million, with 3,240 physicians (15 physicians per 100,000) and 19,707 nurses (92 nurses per 100,000) to take care of that population (WHO, 2006b). Ghanaians have a less than 59-year lifespan, and live in conditions of high poverty, high infant mortality, poor sanitation and extreme disease (WHO, 2006b). Bump (2006) indicates that approximately 20% of newly trained nurses leave Ghana each year.

Nelson (2004) reports that although the UK issued a ban on poaching nurses from developing countries, these restrictions have done little to stem the tide. In the 2003 financial year, 3,472 nurses from countries on the Department of Health’s banned list were registered for work in the UK; most of these nurses were from Africa.

The UK has a population of 65 million, and most healthcare is delivered through the National Health Service (NHS). This service is funded from taxation and delivered without cost to patients. Buchan and Aiken (2008) report that there are approximately 670,000 nurses and midwives registered in the UK, and of this number 400,000 are working for the NHS. In 1999, the UK was experiencing a shortage of nurses and classed this shortage as a human resource crisis (Newman, Maylor, & Chansarkar, 2002). Previous attempts to overcome this crisis, such as using agency nurses, national advertising campaigns, and overseas recruitment, were not found to be sufficient. Adding to this predicament was the attrition of trainee and newly qualified nurses. The cost to train one nurse was estimated at £34,000 (approximately AUS$83,500); however, the UK was losing 10% of new nurses within their first 12 months of qualifying (Audit Commission, 1997). In addition to the departure of newly qualified nurses, one-third of nurses over 30 years of age who were capable of working were also leaving the nursing profession. The government tried new initiatives including (a) a review of nursing education, (b) an advertising campaign aimed at both
newly trained nurses and qualified nurses who had left the profession, and (c) an increased starting salary. Buchan (2009) advises that during the period 1997 and 2007, the UK nursing workforce experienced a significant growth of approximately 25%, with most of that occurring between 1999 and 2005. While Buchan suggests that the increased funding for pre-registration education was a contributing factor, the major reason for the speed and quantity of growth that occurred in the UK was due to active international recruitment, which was adopted as an intentional national policy. Internation recruitment was undertaken by both the NHS and the private sector, with the Nursing and Midwifery Council as the single authority for processing the registration of applicants from other European Union (EU) countries, as well as those from non-EU countries. Foreign nurse numbers peaked at 16,000 in 2002, held relatively stable for three years, and then declined to approximately 5,000 in 2008. Migrant nurses came mainly from the Philippines, India, South Africa and Australia. In 2006, the Department of Health in the UK removed nurses from the “shortage” occupations list (Buchan, 2009). As Spry (2009) advises, current figures reveal that foreign nurses make up 17% of the nursing profession in the US. Statistics released by the Australian Institute of Health and Welfare (AIHW, 2009) indicate that 17.6% of registered nurses and 6.9% of ENs received their initial training overseas.

Canada is projecting a significant RN shortage in the near future, with a shortfall of over 100,000 by 2016 (Canadian Nurses Association, 2002). Immigration has been suggested by some as an important policy lever to address this shortage.

Spry (2009) indicates that while the shortage of nurses is no longer the main focus of nursing journals today, the US is still suffering from a severe shortage. With an anticipated growth in demand for nurses (2–3% each year), estimates indicate that nurse vacancies will reach 1.1 million by 2012. Further compounding this shortage is the US shortage of nurse faculties, highlighted by colleges turning away approximately 40,000 suitable nursing applicants.

The health sector within Australia is growing (AIHW, 2008a). The number of nurses per 100,000 population increased 7.6% between 2003 and 2007, from 1,017 to 1,095 full-time equivalent nurses (AIHW, 2009). However, results in a recent report show a decrease in supply of 1.3% between 2007 and 2011, from 1095.1 to 1,081.1 full-time equivalent nurses and midwives per 100,000 population (AIHW, 2012a). It should also be noted that the supply of nurses varied across regions, from 1,101.6 full-time equivalent nurses per 100,000 population in major cities, to 994.7 in outer regional areas, to 1,335.5 in very remote areas. The demand for healthcare workers, including nurses, is expected to rise due to the increase in, and ageing of, Australia’s population (ABS, 2005; AIHW, 2008, 2009, 2011).
The public hospital system employs more than 220,000 full-time workers, of which half are nurses and one-tenth doctors. Over the 2010–11 financial year, the Australian Government spent $38 billion of recurrent funding on public hospital services (AIHW, 2012b).

2.8 Healthcare costs and service distribution

In 1997–98, Australia’s healthcare system expended $47 billion (8.3% of GDP) with 70% of this publicly funded (DEST, 2002). In 2010–11, Australia spent $130.3 billion (9.3% of its GDP) on health (AIHW, 2012b). The distribution of health services presents a major challenge. Australians are spread widely across a country of 7,692,030 km², with half of the total area containing only 0.3% of the population, and the most populated 1% containing 84% of the population.

In addition to the decrease of nurses in hospitals and the uneven distribution across the country, Australia is experiencing an explosion in medical knowledge, new medicines, and new therapies, as well as advances in prevention and diagnosis. This explosion has created even more need for additional health staff (DEST, 2002).

2.9 Ageing nurses

As previously mentioned, as the population ages and lives longer there will be a greater demand for nurses. It must also be considered that nurses are part of this ageing population. In a brief entitled “Nursing and Midwifery Labour Force 2009” (AIHW, 2011), it was identified that between 2005 and 2009, the proportion of nurses aged 50 years or over increased from 35.8% to 36.3%. The average age of nurses increased from 40 years in 1997 to 45 years in 2005, and then decreased to 44 years between 2005 to 2009 (AIHW, 2011). The age profile of Australian nurses has moved towards a more mature age group in recent years. In 1999, the largest group of nurses fell to between 40 and 44 years; however, in 2009, the group aged 50 to 54 years contained the most nurses. The increased ageing of nurses may present challenges if their retention is used as a strategy to solve the shortage by requiring more nurses to provide the same level of care (ABS, 2005). In order to retain those with experience, mature nurses may require an increase in part-time work and shared positions.

2.10 Loss of new graduates

Research in Nevada on 3,077 RNs who had graduated within the last five years showed that 30% of respondents left the profession within 12 months, and 57% within two years (Bowles & Candela, 2005). Van Wyngereen and Stuart (2011) found that turnover of new nurse graduates could range from 20% to 25% for short-term turnover, to as high as 50% to 60% turnover over an 18-month period. Graduate nurses appear to experience role conflict and stress as they transition from an educational environment into the reality of the hospital workplace (Fink, Krugman, Casey, & Goode 2008). Beecroft, Dorey, and Wenten (2008) discovered
generational differences between graduates, noting that older graduates are more likely to leave if they are not assigned to their ward of choice, whereas younger graduates are more likely to resign due to the shock of adjusting to their first employment position and not receiving the necessary social support to assist this transition.

2.11 Queensland’s future

Between 2011 and 2026, Queensland’s population is predicted to increase by 32.1% to a total population of 6.1 million (Queensland Health, 2011). The majority of this growth will happen in south-east and coastal Queensland. Queensland Health predicts that the age structure of the population will change over the next 15 years, with persons aged 65 years or over to increase by 83% to 1.1 million, and individuals aged 85 years or more to increase by 92% to 153,000. While the increase of people over 65 years may be seen as a sign of the success of the health system, the amount of increase presents a challenge to the health system’s sustainability. Additionally, Indigenous people make up 3.5% of Queensland’s population, with higher birth and death rates than the rest of the state, yet account for only 0.6% of nurses (AIHW, 2011).

Queensland Health anticipates that the growth of the workforce will slow because of the ageing population and reduced birth rates. They also estimate that most workers will change careers at least seven times during their lives. Queensland Health (2002) recognises the declining workforce growth as one of the greatest challenges, which means that by 2021 there will be fewer nurses to care for more people, chronic conditions will increase, and aged care services will need to be reassessed.

New treatments and technological advances are also likely to change the roles of hospitals and their staff. Fifty per cent of procedures are done by day surgery, and people expect better healthcare and are less tolerant of errors and waiting lists (Queensland Health, 2002). Costs of healthcare will also rise due to medical advances, public expectations and the ageing population. However, Queensland Health (2002) advises that the ageing population will not place as much pressure on the health system as technological and medical advances and increased patient demands.

The shortage of nurses has several impacts on the Australian Healthcare system, encompassing (a) a lack of skilled and experienced nurses, (b) increased risk of error resulting in rises in the number of errors and a reduction in patient safety and quality of care, and (c) budget blow-outs as agency nurses are used to cover roster gaps (Morphet, McKenna, & Considine, 2007). Segal and Bolton (2009) advise that in Australia the healthcare labour market is impacted by a broad range of issues with two sides: demand and supply. On the demand side, levels of income are rising, new technologies are emerging, disease profiles are transforming, priorities for public health are changing and chronic disease prevention is in the
spotlight. Affecting the supply side are national policy directions (for example, education funding and training places) and local policies (for example, retention). In recent years the healthcare profession in Australia has increased more than Australia’s overall workforce growth, regardless of the ageing population (Segal & Bolton, 2009).

2.12 Reasons for the nurse shortage

Since nursing’s infancy, finding sufficient properly qualified nurses has been a struggle (Ledgister, 2003). Buchan (2001a) advises that nurse shortages traditionally occur in a cycle. However, the current situation is more serious. Not only is supply growing more slowly than demand, but countries such as the US, UK, Ireland, Canada, and Australia have an ageing nurse workforce caring for an ageing population, and a reduced number of nurses entering the profession. Erlen (2001) expresses concern that many past solutions may not work with this current shortage.

The shortage of nurses is also attributed to several factors that create unnecessary turnover. Researchers have identified differing causes, yet with similar continuous themes. Albion, Fogarty, Machin, and Patrick (2008) discovered that psychological aspects such as mood, stress and fatigue can cause psychological reactions, which may result in turnover. Further, their research considered the role of psychological states in mediating the impact of organisational factors on absenteeism and turnover. Lim, Bogossian, and Ahern (2010) identified stressors on nurses’ health and well-being as work overload, role conflicts, and experiences of aggression. Ledgister (2003) found poor working conditions including increased workloads, long and unsociable hours, low wages and poor work environment as several areas within the workplace that impact on nurse turnover. The image of nursing has been disadvantaged, and society holds an erroneous view of nurses’ roles and responsibilities (Ledgister, 2003). Morris-Thompson, Shepherd, Plata and Marks-Maran (2011) researched the impact of the image of nursing and found that the media plays a pivotal role in how the public perceive nurses, in that it either ignores the healthcare contribution made by nurses, or else represents nursing in an unrealistic or unfavourable light. Further, Morris-Thompson et al. (2011) found that nurses’ self-image is influenced by the public image of nursing, and also appears to impact nurse recruitment. Overall, it has been suggested that authorities have never sufficiently considered or treated the underlying causes of the nurse shortage; rather, they have addressed symptoms resulting in short-lived or ineffective solutions (Ledgister, 2003).

Simoens et al. (2009) suggest that decision-makers and management should focus on education, recruitment, remuneration, and policies on work conditions to ensure sufficient nurse supply. Many valid reasons are presented as to why there is a shortage. All suggestions play some part in this shortage and warrant further investigation.
2.12.1 Nurse turnover

A US study by Peter D. Hart Research Associates (2001) advised that other than retirement, the main reason 56% of nurses leave patient care is to seek jobs with less stress and physical demand. The study found that other reasons for leaving included more regular shifts elsewhere (22%), higher pay (18%), and better opportunity for advancement (14%). Some nurses cited personal reasons including spousal movement or family responsibilities, such as pregnancy or moving to allow children to access better education. While some turnover of current nurses is still due to personal reasons, which can never be completely avoided, the greatest percentage of nurse turnover is due to nurses’ dissatisfaction with their work environment.

A survey of Australian nurses undertaken by Forsyth and McKenzie (2006) indicated three themes related to nurse discontent: the conflict between the expectations of nurse managers and nurses themselves; the inability to provide in-depth and high-quality nursing care; and nurse disillusionment. Duffield, Roche, Blay, and Stasa (2010) found that a negative nursing environment will lead to disillusionment. High nurse turnover, in addition to impacting patient outcomes by reducing continuity of care and being costly to the organisation, causes the remaining nurses extra stress by requiring them to cover vacant shifts and to train and induct new staff (Erenstein & McCaffrey, 2007).

Nurses also hold to the perception that the quality of nursing care has declined, with 50% of nurses surveyed by Foley (2001) reporting that they were less happy in their positions. However, even though the nurses expressed dissatisfaction they continued to put their patients first: 60% indicated that they skipped breaks to provide care for patients, 55% felt increased pressure when doing their job, and 44% were pressured to work voluntary overtime. Management’s failure to listen or reply to nurses’ concerns was found to be one of the main causes of voluntary turnover (Cline, Reilly, & Moore, 2003). Duffield et al. (2010) believe that nurse leaders are vital to maintaining a positive work environment, and to nurse retention. Upenieks (2003) advises that a positive work environment and hospital culture do not naturally occur. A positive work environment needs to be developed and maintained by strong nurse leaders (Cohen, Stuenkel, & Nguyen, 2009).

Lafer (2005) found that a large number of nurses choose not to work in the healthcare industry. In the US in 2008, the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses revealed that 15.2% (466,564) of nurses licensed to nurse were not actively working in nursing (Human Resources and Service Administration, 2010). In Australia in 2009, 13.8% (44,296) of RNs and ENs were not working in nursing (AIHW, 2010). Duffield and O’Brien-
Pallas (2002) argue that changes to nurse education, workplace occurrences, and the level of wages nurses receive is impacting the supply of nurses in Australia. Further, they imply that adding these impacts to other aspects of healthcare, such as the increased degree of illness experienced by patients, limited resources, technological advances, and the rising expectations of patients, has created work environments for nurses that are complex, challenging and emotionally draining.

2.12.2 The ageing of the population and of nurses

Many developed countries, including Australia, are facing an ageing population of “baby boomers”. With fewer children being born per couple and the current population living longer with the potential for increased comorbidity and more prolonged treatments, Neisner and Raymond (2002) identify that these factors will place greater demands on nurses’ time and require increased expertise in the management of chronic illnesses.

Another complicating factor is the increase in the average age of RNs. Janiszewski Goodin (2003) suggests that the ageing US RN workforce will leave the profession at a very fast rate at a time when the demand for nurses will be high. The average age of nurses within the next 10 years will be 45.4 years, with greater than 40% over 50 years of age.

2.12.3 Education capabilities

The ageing population impacts on the nation’s supply of nursing educators, with a large portion retiring, leaving fewer educators to train tomorrow’s students (Janiszewski Goodin, 2003). Janiszewski Goodin (2003) suggests that unrealistic expectations on educators, uncompetitive salaries, and a lack of support will hinder both the recruitment and retention of this group of valuable pedagogists.

The large proliferation of career choices now available to young females (who constitute more than 90% of the nursing workforce) impact on student-nurse enrolment numbers (Buchan, 2001a; Janiszewski Goodin, 2003). In Australia enrolments are increasing, but many suitable applicants are being turned away because of insufficient places, due in turn to the lack of resources and insufficient faculty to teach (DEST, 2002). Kearney and Thomas (2010), in a submission from the Australian Nursing Federation to the Government, highlighted that the nursing shortage experienced in Australia has been exacerbated by insufficient funding. This lack of funding has caused universities to either cap student places or not fill allocated places due to insufficient funding for the clinical component of the degree.

2.12.4 International and internal migration

International recruitment and migration of nurses is increasing significantly, and has been a global issue since the late 1990s. Oulton (2004) indicates that more than a quarter of the current nursing workforce within Australia, Canada, the UK, and the US is made up of international migrants. Buchan, Kingma, and Lorenzo (2005) express concern over the fact that
nurse migration has the ability to undermine attempts to improve healthcare in some developing countries. Issues encompassing (a) individual rights and choices, (b) attitudes towards career development, (c) individual country-level differences in the image and status of nurses, (d) the government’s approach to handling the outflow or inflow of nurses, and (e) the intermediary role of recruitment agencies, have combined to make international mobility, recruitment and migration extremely complicated. Additionally, migration is not just flowing in one direction; nurses may migrate to one country and then return home or move on to a third, however, there is currently no common data collection method to track or monitor migration (Buchan et al., 2005).

The standards and qualifications, including language proficiency, required by nurses to practise in other countries vary, and may represent a barrier to migration (Buchan et al., 2005). Additional training or supervision may be required before nurses can work independently, as is the case in the UK and Ireland. Visa restrictions or other regulations may also impact the ease of migration (Buchan et al., 2005).

Buchan, Parkin, and Sochalski (2003) discuss push and pull factors in relation to reasons for nurse migration. Push factors are those that drive nurses to leave one country and go to another. Sigma Theta Tau International (2005) indicates that these factors include: (a) economic factors (low wages), (b) institutional factors (lack of proper work facilities and equipment), (c) professional factors (limited career opportunities, lack of professional development, lack of input into decision-making and lack of supervisor support), and (d) political factors (socio-political instability). In South Africa, there are also additional push factors in terms of increasing crime and violence rates and the escalation of HIV (Buchan et al., 2003). Pull factors are attractions that draw nurses to different countries. These include (a) the opportunity to travel or to assist in aid work (Buchan et al., 2003), (b) the opportunity for professional development and further learning, (c) improved quality of life, (d) personal safety, and (e) better wages (Simoens et al., 2005). Spry (2009) claims that the attraction for nurses to work in the US is mainly due to higher wages, the prospect of a better quality of life, and the opportunity to send money home to support their families. However, adjusting to the language, culture, technology, and terminology can make fitting in difficult (Spry, 2009). In addition, foreign nurses may experience emotions such as isolation, loneliness and the experience of not being accepted by others. Spry (2009) believes that of all these, communication is one of the biggest hurdles for nurses trained overseas.

According to Sigma Theta Tau International (2005), different countries experience different effects from the push-pull of international migration, both positive and negative. For countries with a high supply of nurses,
Buchan et al. (2003) suggest that this may be used as an economic advantage of remittance income, in order to deal with an over-supply of nurses, or as a method of promoting short-term outflow as a way of enhancing the country’s skills base in the long-term. Most source countries perceive outflow as a negative experience, which arises from the “brain drain” of qualified nurses and future teachers (Kline, 2003). In an attempt to reduce this outflow, some countries have employed a policy of “bonding” for a set period after training, or seeking a fee from either the nurse or the destination country. However, these schemes require compliance and there is little evidence of past effectiveness (Buchan et al., 2003). The schemes also fail to address the push factors that instigate the desire to leave in the first place and clash with the idea of the nurse’s free choice to leave. Buchan (2001b) suggests that importing “ready-made” nurses is only a cheap, “quick-fix” process undertaken by politicians in the face of political pressure. Further, Buchan (2001b) states that the actual migration of nurses is a symptom of deeper problems within the country caused by an under-investment in the nursing profession and its structure. However, Brush, Sochalski, and Berger (2004) warn that importing nurses is most likely to continue to be a “viable and lucrative strategy for plugging holes in the US nurse workforce” (p. 78).

The UK also has a high level of international recruitment, with agreements existing with the governments in Spain, India and the Philippines. Other source countries used by the UK include South Africa, Australia, India and Zimbabwe.

The US is experiencing a significant shortage of nurses. Previously, it has selectively used foreign recruitment to fill gaps in nursing, and as yet there is no increase in international recruitment, with most nurses coming from Canada or the Philippines (Buchan et al., 2003). The American Nurses Association (ANA) opposes any easing of the laws allowing foreign-educated nurses into the US. They consider that using foreign nurses is only in the hospital’s interests and not those of patients, home-grown nurses or foreign nurses, and argue that importing nurses does not address the cause of nursing instabilities (Buchan et al., 2003).

Historically the registration of nurses in Australia was the responsibility of individual states. On 1 July, 2010, the National Registration and Accreditation Scheme commenced (Department of Health and Ageing, 2012). This scheme aims to protect individuals by ensuring that registered practitioners are qualified, allowing practitioners to work anywhere in Australia and promoting a flexible and sustainable health workforce. In order to work as a nurse in Australia, international applicants first need to be assessed by the Australian Health Practitioner Regulation Agency (AHPRA) (NMBA, 2010). AHPRA is responsible for assessing the skills of RNs and registered midwives who wish to migrate to Australia through
Australia’s General Skilled Migration Program. This assessment necessitates that applicants meet five criteria. Firstly, the applicant must establish their identity (Criterion 1). Once their identity is proven, the applicant must meet the English language proficiency requirements for nursing (Criterion 2). Criterion 3 requires that the internationally qualified nurse or midwife meet the educational standard set for Australian qualified RNs and midwives (NMBA, 2010). To meet Criterion 4, the applicant needs to provide evidence of having practised as an RN or midwife in the five years preceding their application. And finally, Criterion 5 entails that the applicant demonstrates that they are fit to practise nursing and/or midwifery in Australia. Applicants are not granted registration or provisional registration by the AHPRA, under the guidance of the Nursing and Midwifery Board of Australia (NMBA), until all criteria are met.

The Nursing and Midwifery Workforce 2011 Report (AIHW, 2012a) revealed that the number of nurses and midwives registered in Australia rose 6.8% from 2007 to 2011; however, nursing and midwifery supply decreased 1.3% during the same period. The Australian Nursing and Midwifery Council (ANMC) acknowledged workforce planning aims to meet Australia’s needs while keeping in mind cultural diversity and support for the ICN’s guidelines on ethical recruitment (Brooks-Carthon, Nguyen, Chittams, Park & Guevara, 2014; Buchan et al., 2003). The ANMC also supports the individual’s choice to migrate and recognises the career benefits to both the individual and the country, when the nurse returns. However, it condemns recruitment that exploits or misleads, and supports only recruitment that is based on informed decision-making and that is fair and cost-effective (Buchan et al., 2003). In 2002, the number of Australian nurses working overseas was approximately 4,200 (Duffield & O’Brien-Pallas, 2002); however, recent data (AIHW, 2012a) showed that this number had significantly increased to 10,166 nurses in 2011.

2.12.5 Image and public perception of nursing

In the US, the nursing profession topped the Morgan Gallop Poll as the most trusted profession (Conrick et al., 2007). Nurses work to empower consumers – a necessity of their chosen career – which requires displaying their experience and expertise. Conrick et al. (2007) highlight that nurses are key when it comes to integrating the government’s policies to accomplish healthy communities and a sustainable health system by encouraging healthier lifestyles.

Nevidjon and Erickson (2001) found that the public has a high opinion of the nursing profession, ranking them above doctors and other health staff. They also suggest, however, that when the community hear media reports about the staff shortages, excessive workload and distress experienced by nurses, as well as nurse errors that have injured or killed, this may lead them to perceive hospitals as unsafe and the nursing
profession as unstable, unpredictable and high risk. Seago (2006) found that college students believe that a career in nursing (a) has good income potential, (b) offers job security, (c) is an interesting occupation, and (d) may make a difference in somebody’s life. However, results have also shown that nursing has a negative image in relation to perceptions of prestige, and that nurses are seen to have less chance of working autonomously when compared with other occupations. Further, nursing is perceived as having higher on-the-job pressure and a greater risk of injury. Conrick et al. (2007) highlight a mismatch between members of parliament depending on nurses to implement and support their health policies, yet failing to develop policies to support nursing and to remove regulations that impede the nursing profession. Further, while many countries are changing their focus from cure to prevention in an effort to reduce demand for service, health promotion and prevention programs are not free, whereas disease/illness treatment is without cost to the individual, therein sending a contradictory message regarding healthcare.

2.12.6 Other factors

There are many other factors that impact on nurses and their work environments. These factors include, but are not limited to, (a) increased workplace litigation, (b) violence in the workplace, (c) work in remote indigenous communities, (d) the choice to work on a casual basis, and (e) work–life balance.

Kimball and O’Neill (2002) believe that increased patient empowerment has increased awareness of medical errors, leading to a vigilant community that has become involved in their own care. As members of the public gain awareness, they become more demanding of the latest treatments. The rise in expectations of patients has also led to an increase in legal action when those expectations are not met (DEST, 2002).

Violence is an unfortunate fact in today’s nursing environment (Roche, Diers, Duffield, & Catling-Paull, 2010). Roche et al. (2010) found that the perception of violence is related to adverse patient outcomes. Their survey, conducted in 21 hospitals within two states of Australia, reveals that 80% of nurses in their study had been subject to emotional abuse over their last five shifts. Reports of threats (14%) or actual violence (20%) were lower; however, the variation between units was great, with some units reporting rates as high as 65%. Nurses also experience verbal abuse and harassment from other nurses, doctors, patients and their families (Duffield & O’Brien-Pallas, 2003).

In addition to increased patient expectations and workplace violence, Australia contains vast rural and remote areas in which health professionals are scarce, and yet this is where they are desperately needed (Senate Community Affairs Committee, 2001). Two thirds of the indigenous population of Australia live outside capital cities, with one in five residing in
remote areas.

The DEST (2002) report found that the way nurses work and the type of work done is changing. The proportion of casual employees increased from 19% in 1988 to 27% in 1998 and other work modes, such as seasonal work, are also increasing. While similar in some ways to part-time workers, casual workers are paid at higher rates and are not eligible for benefits such as sick leave. Most casual workers are employed through agencies and complete only the hours required. This affects hospitals’ ability to meet the necessary level of healthcare, and needs to be considered separately from part-time employment and part-time employees.

According to DEST (2002), there is an expectation that a balance should exist between an individual’s work, family and social life. If this balance is not present, it can result in stress and affect the health and safety of both the nurse and their patients.

2.13 Chapter summary

Whether viewed as the backbone of the healthcare system (Ulrich & Zeitzer, 2009) or the patients’ advocate and final defence (Gordon, 2007), nurses are an essential part of healthcare. This chapter highlighted the worldwide importance of nurses to the health of patients, communities and the organisations for which the nurses work. Research reveals that higher RN numbers result in better patient outcomes and a reduction of adverse events, especially mortality.

The role of nurses is extremely complex and diverse. In order to clarify this role, two definitions were considered; Henderson’s 1966 definition and the 2002 definition developed by the ICN. Henderson’s definition focuses on nurses assisting individuals to regain health and independence and is primarily dedicated to patient care. While encompassing the care of individuals, whether sick or well, the ICN’s definition includes research, policy participation and nurse education. The latter definition, while broader, lacks the personal touch that nurses provide to patients. Thus, it was recommended that nurses draw from both definitions when characterising their role. While we acknowledge the different types of nurses, its main focus is on RNs.

Today’s world is ever-changing, with vast differences between countries. In developed countries there have been major advances in well-being, while in poorer countries there exists extreme deprivation. Society is also changing. Patients now present with multifaceted and complex symptoms, and multiple illnesses that require extensive management. The costs of maintaining health systems have increased. Governments and hospitals are confronted with economic and political urgencies that impact the availability of, and access to, health resources. WHO (2006b) suggests that countries worldwide need to work together, not only to prevent disease but to promote better health outcomes. Further, research has indicated that
sufficient numbers of properly trained nurses are crucial to any healthcare reform aimed at improving quality, safety and care.

This chapter also explored the imbalances that exist within the health workforce. A major concern of any imbalance is applicant quality. This concern emanates from the fear that tight labour markets will force the selection of applicants that are not right for the position, but are the most suitable of the applicant pool in that market. While several imbalances were discussed in the chapter, the imbalance most applicable to Australia, and especially Queensland, is geographical imbalance. This imbalance is most notable in the difficulty of retaining healthcare professionals in rural and remote areas.

Developed countries such as Canada, the US, the UK and Australia are faced with an ageing population. The life expectancy of individuals has increased, as has the demand for nurses. It is important to note that nurses are part of this ageing population and policy needs to address this ageing in any successful retention strategies.

Healthcare costs are also increasing. In the 1997–98 financial year, the Australian government spent 8.3% of GDP ($47 billion) on the healthcare system. In the 2005–06 financial year, 9.0% of GDP ($87 billion) was expended on healthcare. Providing health services over such a widespread country presents a major challenge. Insufficient nurses in hospitals and the uneven spread of services across the country are compounded by an explosion of medical knowledge, new medicines and advances in technology, which increase the need for extra nurses. Queensland Health has acknowledged its declining workforce as one of the greatest challenges for the future.

This chapter also considered why the nurse workforce has declined and explored factors that contribute to this turnover. The public image of nurses is considered unrealistic and unfavourable, and impacts on future nurse recruitment. Research has revealed that the greatest percentage of nurse turnover is due to dissatisfaction with their working environment. Organisational factors including work overload, role conflict and poor work environment have also been highlighted as contributing to both absenteeism and turnover, while leadership is also important in nurse retention (Wallis & Kennedy, 2013). Research has found that a negative work environment will lead to nurse disillusionment and turnover. It has been discovered that nurse leaders are vital in achieving and maintaining a positive work environment.

The shortage of nurse faculties has also impacted the nurse shortage by reducing the nation's capability to educate nurses. With a large proportion of educators retiring, there are fewer to train tomorrow’s students. Australia is also faced with insufficient university funding, with universities capping student places or not having sufficient resources for students. In addition,
the shortage of nurses is impacting on the availability of clinical placements for students, with insufficient nurses available to supervise these placements.

International recruitment has served to support nurse numbers in many developed countries, with the US reporting that foreign nurses make up 17% of the profession and Australia indicating that approximately 18% of nurses are foreign-trained. International recruitment presents ethical issues such as “brain drain” from developing countries. Furthermore, there are several push and pull factors for nurse migration. The chapter reflected on the impact on foreign nurses adjusting to culture, language, and technology differences, which in some cases lead to experiences of isolation, loneliness and unacceptance. While importing nurses is a quick fix, Buchan (2001b) believes that nurse migration is a sign of deeper problems within a country. However, in times of nurse shortages, international recruitment will continue to be a viable strategy for overcoming the problem.

Other factors that impact nurse turnover include the increasing level of violence that nurses experience in the workplace. Research has shown that 80% of nurses surveyed experienced emotional abuse over their last five shifts. This abuse may come from other nurses, doctors, patients, or patients’ families.

Strategies to address the nurse shortage, and the factors that impact on recruitment and retention will be discussed in Chapter 3. The impact of stakeholders and policy will also be covered.
Currently, shortages exist within the health workforce worldwide; however, these shortages are not spread evenly (NHWT, 2009). They vary by profession, specialty, jurisdiction and location (for example, urban, rural, and remote). Globally, it is estimated that there is a shortage of 2.3 million doctors, nurses and midwives across 57 countries. Both the current and projected health workforce shortage within Australia are driven by a complex interaction of demographic, socio-cultural, clinical and professional factors, which influence both the demand for health workers’ services, and the supply of these workers (NHWT, 2009). Nurses make up more than 50% of the healthcare workforce, and there are few professions other than nursing that are continually responsible for the lives and well-being of others on a daily basis (Cullen, 1995). Norris (2003) suggests that it is not just one factor (for example, low pay) that is responsible for the shortage; rather, a complicated web of dysfunction is in operation. Buchan and Aiken (2008) suggest that the problem may lie in a shortage not of persons with nursing qualifications, but of nurses prepared to work under current conditions.

Recently, numerous strategies and initiatives have been applied to address the nursing shortages and their effect on the delivery of healthcare services. The strategies taken thus far have limited focus due to the multifaceted factors behind the shortage and its variability (NHWT, 2009). Buchan and Aiken (2008) suggest that the main causes of the shortage involve: (a) inadequate workforce planning and allocation controls; (b) resource-constrained undersupply of new nurses; (c) ineffective recruitment, retention and return policies; (d) ineffective utilisation of available nursing resources through unsuitable use and skill mix; (e)
insufficient and inequitable incentives; and (f) scant career support. The NHWT (2009) believe that a coordinated and multi-dimensional approach is required to address these shortages; an approach that not only increases the supply of workers and manages and/or reduces demand, but also focuses on the workforce’s structure, composition and training.

Labour shortages in professions other than nursing are mostly linked to a lack of qualified applicants. Goldfarb, Goldfarb, and Long (2008) believe that nursing differs from other professions. Specifically, shortages within other professions are short-lived, with supply catching up with demand when potential applicants receive notifications of incentives offered, at which point equilibrium within the market is achieved. This is not the case for nursing (Aiken, 2007). Nursing schools are turning away potential students due to a lack of/limited nurse faculties, placements and resources.

Aiken et al. (2001) maintain that nurses in many developed countries are short-staffed, overworked (including working overtime and double shifts) and face increased patient loads resulting in workplace dissatisfaction, low morale and emotional exhaustion. This in turn impacts on patients’ quality of care and their final outcome. Consumer polls show that the public is also dissatisfied with hospital care. This chapter will clarify these issues and investigate solutions to counteract these contributory factors. It will highlight the importance of retaining nurses, which will lead to the focus of this book – to look at organisational health and factors that impact on the climate within healthcare so that organisations are able to address these contributing factors and reduce dysfunctional turnover.

3.1 An exploration of specific factors contributing to the nurse shortage

Fox and Abrahamson (2009) believe that multiple factors contribute to the shortage, as identified in the previous chapter. Demographic aspects, such as the ageing of the population, of which nurses are a part, have an impact. For example, there is an imbalance of 77 million baby-boomers to 44 million generation Xs, and as baby-boomers age, their demands on the healthcare system increase. In addition, approximately half of the RNs in the US were over 50 years old by 2010, and retirees will not be replaced with sufficient numbers of newly trained younger nurses (Fox & Abrahamson, 2009).

The limited ability to educate nurses is a factor of the shortage. In the 2005–06 academic year in the US, 41,683 qualified applicants were turned away, with more than 74% of schools citing lack of faculty as the primary reason (Fang, Wilsey-Wisniewski, & Bednash, 2006). Barnett et al. (2008) identified that any growth in student numbers in Australia is also limited by the number of clinical placements available to students to gain clinical experience. This shortage of placements is due to aspects of the hospital’s operating environment, such as bed capacity, staffing mix and limited
number of experienced clinicians to act as preceptors, clinical teachers, mentors, or role models. These latter factors not only limit the number of clinical placements, but also impact the quality and level of educational support that can be provided. This situation is even more profound in rural hospitals, where students' chances for placements can be also overlooked or used in an ineffective manner (Barnett et al., 2008). A lack of university places for student nurses, limited resources, and increased diversity of career options suggests that the current educational system is contributing to the nursing shortage (Fox & Abrahamson, 2009).

Nurse turnover and its antecedents are also factors in the nurse shortage. Hospital nurse turnover is costly in relation to the economics and quality of care, and adds to the decrease in hospital-based nursing care (Goldfarb et al., 2006). Fox and Abrahamson (2009) advise that nursing is stressful, were unable to name another profession that fails to sufficiently compensate its members for the stress experienced while carrying out their duties. Elgie (2007) advises that nurses who leave the profession blame poor work environment combined with poor compensation as the main motivator for leaving nursing. According to Fox and Abrahamson, the impact of shift work on family life and schedules causes many nurses to move from the hospital setting. The constant introduction of new technologies, which requires the restructuring of tasks and integration into the daily workload, add to the stress. Kirchbaum et al. (2007) call this experience, when nurses are required to assume additional responsibilities while continually maintaining their normal duties within a condensed time frame, complexity compression. In addition to this stress, the climate of the current healthcare system within the US blames individuals for errors, instead of putting the onus on the system or the organisation. Not only do nurses face stress from their duties, but they are faced with the additional stress that if they make an error, punitive action may be brought against them. Fox and Abrahamson discovered that the majority of healthcare staff, (including nurses themselves, doctors, and administrators) assign responsibility of patient safety to nurses. This means that nurses are accountable for patient safety without also having adequate decision-making authority or equitable wages.

Short-sighted solutions have continually been used to increase nurse numbers; however, these solutions have failed in the long term. If the shortage is to be addressed, Buchan and Aiken (2008) believe that policy makers need to address both supply and demand issues by developing policies that offer long-term and sustainable solutions to this detrimental healthcare shortage.

3.2 Retention difficulties

While there are many suggested areas of focus for the nursing shortage, retention is crucial to resolving the crisis. Concerns regarding the turnover
of RNs rise during nurse shortages (Jones, 2007). Retaining existing staff: (a) reduces costs (including hiring, training and productivity costs); (b) maintains valuable knowledge (knowledge and training gained by the employee whilst doing their job); (c) avoids the negative impact employee turnover has on other staff, for example, the negative feelings held by others due to staff leaving and extra work carried out by those filling the void; and (d) maintains continuity and quality of patient care. Aiken et al. (2001) found that dissatisfaction with their work environment is highly related to nurses’ intention to leave the profession. Further, in their study, 41% of nurses were presently dissatisfied with their work, 43% received high burnout scores, and 22% planned to leave within the next year. Those who choose to leave nursing create turnover, and turnover costs erode efforts to implement organisational efficiency and improve financial health (Jones, 2007). The estimated cost to replace an RN is 1.2 to 1.3 times a nurse’s annual salary, which ranges between USD 40,000 to USD 65,000 (Kovner, Brewer, Greene, & Fairchild, 2009). Contino (2002) advises that these costs include separation costs, temporary replacement costs, advertising and recruiting costs, and training costs for the new employee. Further, Kovner et al. (2009) found that the average cost to replace a specialty-area nurse is significantly higher than for a general nurse.

Staff morale is also impacted by high turnover (Dawson, Stasa, Roche, Homer & Duffield, 2014). Decreased productivity and process errors are difficult to estimate. Zurn et al. (2004) consider turnover rates as a challenge for hospitals, and suggest that these rates can indicate retention difficulties. Retention of professional nursing staff is essential to the delivery of high-quality care (Cohen et al., 2009). Force (2005) found that retention of competent, qualified nurses is strongly linked to a healthy work environment. Further, an unhealthy work environment causes disillusionment among nurses (Dawson et al., 2014; Lynn & Redman, 2005). Money was not listed as the main cause of disillusionment; however, surveys have indicated that higher wages may increase retention (Zurn et al., 2004). Rossman (2011) advises that increasing nurses’ pay and adding financial incentives will alleviate the nurse shortage. A study conducted in the US by the Institute for Women’s Policy Research (Lovell, 2006) indicates that raising nurses’ pay directly led to increased demand for nursing positions at the hospitals studied. Further, the study suggests that nurses’ wages are not yet at a sufficient level to promote greater demand for nursing positions and alleviate the shortage. In reviews of research on nurse shortages, retention and turnover, pay is often considered a main factor. In fact, low pay is considered a major source of nurse dissatisfaction (Dockery, 2004; North & Buchan, 2009).

Duffield, O’Brien-Pallas, and Aitken (2004) surveyed nurses who work outside nursing, seeking the reasons they chose a nursing career and the
reasons they left. They found three main reasons for persons entering nursing: (a) selfless pursuits; such as a yearning to work with and help people, holding that nursing is a good profession and having a passion from childhood to be a nurse; (b) an easy option; for example, they knew nursing positions would be available, job security was assured, and they had the necessary grades to enter university; and (c) as a pathway to something better, the desire to have a job with which they could travel and that may lead to a better position in the future. The authors suggest that those who chose nursing on an altruistic basis were more likely to stay in the career than those who chose nursing as a pathway or secure choice.

Research by Duffield et al. (2004) identifies five main themes for nurses leaving nursing: (a) legislative and workplace issues (36% of variance of reasons for leaving), (b) nurses’ values and the image they hold of nursing (adding an additional 6.1% to the variance), (c) the ability to practise work as a profession (an additional 5.7% of variance), (d) work–life balance (4.4%), and (e) work-contract requirements (3.4%). The legislative and workplace issues include factors such as legal responsibility, escalating patient expectations, personal liability, safety at work, working within one’s competency level, abuse and torment in the workplace, support for self-development, support for education and training, job security, and interaction and support amongst both work colleagues and management. Nurses’ values and the image they hold of nursing involve the negative image of nursing portrayed by the media and held by the greater community, the way in which they are treated by other professionals (especially doctors), their opportunities for promotion, and their salary levels. The ability of nursing to be considered a profession and practise as such incorporates nurses’ competency to provide quality care, autonomy, use of skills, and unpaid overtime. Childcare expenses, availability of job sharing, double shifts, rotating rosters and shiftwork combine to impact on the balance between work and home life. Work-contract requirements comprise restrictions to accessing recreation leave, expectations of faster patient turnover, restrictions on communication with media and the public in general, and short-term contracts. Duffield et al. (2004) found that when nurses’ ability to practise their profession was rated highly, they were more likely to stay in nursing longer, and when the work–life balance was not stable, they were more likely to leave earlier.

3.3 Overall solutions/strategies to address the nurse shortage

The nurse shortage is complex. Several areas need to be addressed as part of a complete solution. Important areas include policy, government, image, increased nursing faculties, increased nurse enrolments, diverse recruitment, employment of temporary nurses, and organisational characteristics, to name just a few. These and others will be addressed in the following sections.
3.3.1 Policy and government

Buchan and Aiken (2008) state that there is no one “magic bullet” to solve a nursing shortage; however, evidence indicates a core set of issues that policy writers should address to ensure the greatest impact of any intervention on the shortage. The effectiveness of any human-resource policy intervention is based on two key aspects: contingency (the policy must fit the organisation’s characteristics, context and priorities, where applicable), and “bundles” (groups of linked or coordinated interventions, which will be more likely to attain sustained improvement compared to a single or uncoordinated improvement attempt) (Buchan & Aiken, 2008). According to Buchan (2009), policy makers in the UK have focused on five options to increase the supply of nurses: (a) developing the current workforce by increasing funding for nurse education, (b) improving retention of the current workforce, (c) drawing back qualified nurses not currently working, (d) recruiting international nurses, and (e) improving current productivity to reduce the need for extra staff. They found that new entrants to nursing programs displayed an upward trend from the late 1990s; however, this was insufficient to meet the required demand. In order to retain nurses, the NHS policy focuses on providing flexible hours, improved access to education, and a new pay system and career structure; however, annual data provides no evidence of any significant improvement in turnover.

Dragon (2009) reported that the Council of Australian Governments (COAG) invested $64.4 billion into health over four years, with $1.6 billion dedicated to training more nurses and other health professionals, and a commitment to subsidising clinical training. COAG also set aside $28 million for training clinical supervisors, including 18,000 nurses to support new students. This was reported as the single biggest investment in the healthcare workforce ever made by the Australian Government. Nursing and medical organisations have welcomed this investment. While advising that it has been long overdue, they believe it to be a crucial, but only initial, step in addressing the nursing shortage. Simoens et al. (2008) suggest that a mixture of policies that initiate innovative approaches to the education of nurses provide robust incentives with respect to nurse recruitment, increasing productivity, and offering attractive pay and work conditions, that in turn will retain nurses. Fox and Abrahamson (2009) suggest that policy places a financial value on the quality of nursing care, and policy writers need to consider the measurement and compensation of quality care, the nature of nurse recruitment efforts, and the complexity of the work carried out by nurses.

3.3.2 The image or perception of nursing

The role of nurses has changed radically over the last half century, with
new technology developments, changing community demographics, and the move to university education. Unfortunately, the perception of nursing held by the public has not kept pace with the reality (DEST, 2002). Outdated images, stereotypes and perceptions all have an impact on recruitment and retention of nurses, not only in Australia, but worldwide. Morris-Thompson et al. (2011) explored the perception that both nurses and the public hold of nursing. Within the nurse responses they found three main themes: diversity, privilege and fulfilment. The diversity aspect presented nursing as having unique characteristics, with large variations in terms of what nurses actually do, and a suggestion that no two days, weeks or careers were ever the same (Morris-Thompson et al., 2011). Privilege was used by nurses to describe how they felt about their job, especially the ability to be present at the happiest and saddest moments of human life. Privilege also included how vital the nurses felt to the provision of healthcare, since they are always present with patients, and are the primary human contact not only for the patient, but also for their family and other clients. Thirdly, the nurses saw fulfilment as a benefit of their position. They derived fulfilment from their jobs, from their passion and commitment, autonomy and responsibility, and people skills experienced and used throughout their entire career. However, the image held by the public was vastly different. Morris-Thompson et al. (2011) discovered that there were large areas of ignorance and misinformation about nursing. The public’s perception of nursing was mostly formed on myths and the media. For example, the public was unaware of the reality of nursing in relation to income, the nature of the work, the level of decision-making capabilities, and the opportunities for promotion. Further, the nurses were critically aware of the public’s unrealistic image of nursing. Takase, Maude, and Manias (2006) conducted research on the impact of perceived public image of nursing on nurses’ performance and turnover, and found a strong connection to both work performance and turnover. They highlighted the importance of improving both public image and self-image in order to enhance performance and lower turnover.

Research conducted by Seago (2006) found that over 3,250 college students in California perceived nursing as having good income potential, job security, interesting work, and the possibility to make a difference in other people’s lives. However, the students also believed that nursing had a negative image with respect to job prestige, and limited opportunities for independent work when compared with other occupations. Of note was the belief that nursing is high-pressure, with a relatively strong chance of injury (Seago, 2006). Use of the media should be considered in an effort to attract individuals towards considering nursing as a career. In the US, companies such as Johnson & Johnson have used advertising to enhance nursing in the eyes of both children and adults, thereby improving the
status of nurses in society (Janiszewski Goodin, 2003). While nursing continues to top the list in most countries as the most trusted profession, it appears to have lost its desirability as a job, especially for younger people (Drury et al., 2009).

More research needs to be conducted to establish what is needed to make nursing a career of choice for students. Nevidjon and Erickson (2001) suggest that nursing as a career should be promoted in primary schools, because children have generally decided on what they consider as desirable and non-desirable careers by the time they reach the fifth grade. Awareness of the advantages and opportunities of nursing needs to be shared with students at primary-school levels. Early exposure to the facts about a career in nursing will persuade more young people to choose it as their career (Janiszewski Goodin, 2003). Marketing strategies and programs that promote nursing as an attractive career to both males and females also need to be employed (Drury et al., 2009), and recruitment campaigns need to include information to re-educate the public about nursing and the advantages of a nursing career (Morris-Thompson et al., 2011). In addition, any new efforts to change the community’s image of nursing will need to be evaluated for effectiveness. The media is a great instrument of communication, since it has the ability to shape the public’s perception; however, there is a need to promote positive and current images of nursing to those who create the media (DEST, 2002). This will only be successful if nurses themselves champion their profession, and take every opportunity to live and convey the image to both the media and communities.

3.3.3 Recruitment of nurse faculties

The simplest method by which to overcome the nurse shortage is to recruit more nurses. However, research suggests that there are several barriers to this that need to be addressed. One major barrier to recruiting more nurses worldwide is the limited availability of educational infrastructure; most importantly, nurse faculties (Duval & Randell Andrews, 2010). Not only does the scarcity of doctoral-level nurses reduce the capacity to educate new nurses, it also reduces the ability of nurses to generate the scientific knowledge base to improve healthcare, and the leadership to advance health delivery systems (Potempa, Redman, & Landstrom, 2009). Potempa et al. (2009) suggest that both positive and negative forces contribute to faculty shortages. The positive forces exist because of the increased demand for nurses, which leads to the need for more nurses to be trained, and in turn to an increased need for nursing faculties. The negative forces are those that reduce the desire of nurses to become permanent faculty members or cause educated nurses to seek positions outside of nursing faculties. One negative force is the decline in funding and resources for graduate education that occurs in many countries. The rise in the general shortage of nurses has caused clinical
nurse salaries to increase, thus providing an attractive alternative to lower-paid educational positions. Hugo (2008) advises that over the next decade universities will face their largest recruitment task. In nursing specifically, 51.3% of Australian nursing faculty are aged 50 or over. During the 1960s and 1970s, the baby-boomers’ entrance into higher education resulted in the rapid expansion of universities. Slower growth since then has resulted in an ageing academic workforce with a “missing generation” of younger academics – those under 40 years old. Australian universities face a major recruitment challenge due to the high percentage of faculty who will be retiring over the next 15 years. Further, the challenge to renew academic staff will be fought in the most competitive international labour market for skilled staff that has ever existed. University policies for the next 20 years must focus on retention, recruitment and return, instead of redundancies. A judicious mix of strategies will be needed to survive, including new-blood programs, family-friendly policies, “bring them back” projects, joint international exchanges in teaching and research faculties, incentives to keep the best staff at universities, gradual retirement initiatives for selected staff, and accelerated promotion for key faculties (Van den Heede et al., 2013; Hugo, 2008). While the largest number of retirements is still a decade away, a considerable amount of lead time will be needed to develop and implement policies and strategies to address the shortage. It is essential that policy makers have a comprehensive knowledge of supply and demand with respect to university faculties within Australia to allow for the development of appropriate, inventive and effective policy interventions (Lartey, Cummings & Profetto-McGrath, 2014).

Potempa et al. (2009) recommend that nurses (including nursing faculties and nurses in the workforce) emphasise their importance to the quality of care through the media and policy arenas. The public need to be continually updated on the societal health benefits of nurses, nursing research, and nursing-faculty development. The importance of nurses to the treatment of illness and the improvement of health will be seen by the public when nursing becomes more visible. While individual nurses can achieve this using individual approaches to the media, the effect will be more powerful when public statements are presented by a representative of coalitions across several organisations (Potempa et al., 2009).

With increasing economic pressures worldwide, it is unlikely that a single source, for example, one level of government, can provide all necessary financial support to healthcare and healthcare education (Potempa et al., 2009). While financial support from governments will continue to be essential, this support needs to be supplemented via support from individual sponsors, foundations and aid agencies. Potempa et al. (2009) suggest that instead of highlighting nursing’s shortages and needs, which may be seen as negative by prospective donors, nurses and nurse educators
need to promote the message of why supporting nursing is a truly superior proposition to improve healthcare.

In addition, nursing faculties should consider attracting and including individuals with training in complementary fields, such as psychology, sociology and public health, to join in interdisciplinary projects and programs. This will increase the capacity of the nursing faculty to educate and improve interdisciplinary research. Attracting staff from other disciplines should not be seen as a short-term fix, but as a way of combining an interdisciplinary perspective within nursing departments that will improve future advancement (Potempa et al., 2009).

The value of nursing to the public is based on the continual growth and advancement of nursing as a profession, in its use of leading knowledge and technology, and evidence in practice. Promoting scientific and academic productivity, especially scientific research, will establish an environment for greater advances in nursing, and thus better methods by which to improve patient care (Potempa et al., 2009).

Overseas recruitment is another positive way to increase nursing faculties. The Australian academic workforce is made up of 40.5% of overseas-born academic staff, with 45.5% of these of Asian descent (Hugo, 2008).

With the loss of at least one-fifth of university faculty over the next decade, universities will be presented with a great chance for restructuring and changing the balance between courses, subjects and programs, without resorting to redundancies. The positive momentum afforded from all of the above suggestions, in addition to an improved public image, are positive steps to attracting students to nursing and further education. If nursing faculties provide clarification on the value of education and research into nursing to both the public and students, this may motivate students to emulate and progress to a faculty role (Potempa et al., 2009). This positive momentum may increase interest from members of the public in contributing to funding nursing education as a way of improving the health of individuals worldwide.

3.3.4 Increase nurse graduates

Increasing intakes and completions for nursing courses is a potential solution to the nursing shortage. Historically, nursing students needed to be present at all lectures and study full-time, however, education has become more flexible, with students now able to choose methods of study to suit their lifestyle (Drury et al., 2009). Most students are opting for a mixed mode of study; that is, a mixture of on-campus, off-campus, and online course delivery (Ryan, 2001). This mode of studying is attractive to students who are working or have children. The flexibility allows them the opportunity to participate in education while still undertaking other duties.

Universities Australia reported that 2,833 eligible applicants were not
offered a university place in 2008 (Dragon, 2009). This is equivalent to 20% of course applicants missing out, even though nursing is identified as a national high-demand priority area. In addition to the shortage of nursing faculties (as addressed in the previous section), attempts to increase nursing student enrolments are difficult when universities cannot offer more places due to (a) limited resources/funding, (b) limited clinical placement capabilities, and (c) increased diversity of career options. Inadequate funding is also an issue for universities. Dragon (2009) states that nursing is funded at $9,316 AUD per full-time student compared with $14,000 for medical students, when the resources to teach nursing are the same as those required for medical students.

Preston (2009) believes there are limitations to increasing student numbers, including difficulties in providing a sufficient number of good-quality additional places and the ability to recruit a sufficient number of students who have the potential to become highly competent nurses and midwives. Preston highlights that the most pressing problem relates to obtaining clinical places. While Preston (2009) and Dragon (2009) suggest that increased funding is the way to increase placements across all organisations and throughout all states, Barnett et al. (2008) found that the capacity for clinical placements can be increased if stakeholder organisations work collaboratively with colleges/universities. They recommend several strategies, including (a) introducing clinical calendars in a more coordinated approach to placements, (b) a common set of learning objectives and skills at each year level of education, (c) common orientation programs for staff involved in teaching or preceptoring students, and (d) a virtual online orientation program for all students taking part in clinical placements at the organisation. While Barnett et al. (2008) admit that there are limits to the number of clinical placements any organisation can take, these strategies can help increase the number of placements over time. However, a limitation of the study is that it focused on rural health areas, and therefore may not apply to large hospitals or hospitals in major cities.

In addition to students being turned away, student attrition is also an area of concern. Australia-wide, the number of students who fail to finish their undergraduate studies in nursing is suggested to be as high as 30% (AIHW, 2008). A comparison of Queensland Nursing Council graduates to the tertiary admissions data reveals that the average attrition rate for the state of Queensland is 25%, ranging from 40% in the regional north to 15–20% in the metropolitan areas (Dragon, 2009). Universities should look specifically at means of student support to increase student retention.

Preston (2009) recommends that a reasonable increase in the salaries of nurse educators would make a large difference to the number and quality of student places for the future. Dragon (2009) suggests that the government increase funding for nursing students. Barnett et al. (2008) endorse greater
collaboration and communication between universities and healthcare organisations in order to increase the number of clinical placements. Most importantly, if sufficient places can be obtained, it will still be essential to fill these places with students who have the capability of becoming effective professionals with the ability to provide quality care (Preston, 2009).

3.3.5 Recruit diversely

Buchan (2006) believes that countries should consider broadening their recruitment base from young female school leavers to include males, mature-age students, students from ethnic minorities, as well as students who have vocational qualifications or real-life experience, to compensate for a lack of conventional academic qualifications. In the Australian context, it is important to include in this recruitment a consideration of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander peoples. Research suggests that a diverse healthcare workforce is crucial to (a) improving the quality of care, (b) providing culturally competent care, (c) fostering effective care teams, and (d) limiting the inequalities faced by minority ethnic groups. This, in turn, will lead to institutional success (Dreachslin, 2008; Parker & McMillan, 2007).

The need for a more culturally diverse nursing workforce has been perceived by nursing leaders not only as a way to increase numbers, but as a way to provide culturally competent care. As a commitment to social justice, it is highly recommended that actions be taken to create a nursing workforce that closely parallels the population to whom it provides care (Noone, 2008). In 2004 in the US, minorities represented 30.9% of the population, but only 12.3% of the nursing workforce. However, Seago and Spetz (2005) found that attrition rates amongst students of ethnic minorities were greater than those of non-ethnic students. Barriers including financial issues, academic issues, personal isolation, and acts of discrimination need to be identified and addressed within universities in order to retain these students (Noone, 2008). In addition, financial aid counselling and scholarship assistance need to be provided, including the provision of scholarships for ethnically diverse students. Ethnically diverse nursing students experience isolation from their families, feel different and isolated from their white peers, and experience cultural differences that may exacerbate their experience of isolation. Discrimination may also be experienced, and, if so, this will worsen the sense of isolation (Amaro, Abriam-Yago, & Yoder, 2006). Ways to overcome these barriers include connecting ethnically diverse students with other similar students, and providing mentors from the faculty for these students (Noone, 2008). Nursing faculties should be encouraged to act with patience, approachability, and enthusiasm towards these students (Amaro et al., 2006).
Academic barriers for ethnically diverse students may also be present, especially if English is not their first language (Noone, 2008). For these students, tutoring, especially in the English language, as well as assistance in writing assignments, should be considered. In some situations, these students may not even be aware of what assistance their university provides, and a student liaison, specifically one from the same ethnic background, would provide great support.

Noone (2008) emphasises that if cultural diversity and social justice are part of the university’s strategic plan, programs would be developed to address diversity to fulfil this mandate. Stakeholders in the community should be sought (for example, local ethnic churches, and community and nursing associations), and partnerships formed to assist with strategies to recruit, prepare and retain students. Faculties should be offered development opportunities to assist in working with ethnically diverse students. Educational presentations by representatives from ethnically diverse communities can occur, not only for faculties, but for the larger nursing community, including students (Gardner, 2005).

In the US, the Sullivan Commission Report (2004) states that a diverse healthcare workforce should be demographically reflective of the individuals within the area in which it serves; however, most healthcare workers are not culturally, racially or ethnically similar to their communities. This has raised concerns about the ability to provide culturally sensitive and patient-centred care. Attempts to fill the gap between RNs and community diversity via the aggressive recruitment of minorities have not been successful (Brooks-Carthon et al., 2014; Noone, 2008). McGinnis, Brush, and Moore (2010) identify that there exists much debate as to whether racial/ethnic similarities between healthcare workers and the community they serve lead to culturally competent care, or whether cultural competence is actually a learned behaviour that goes beyond one’s own race or ethnic origin. Policy makers and employers need to consider the diversity of Australia’s specific population, especially the indigenous people of this country.

 Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people make up approximately 2.4% of the Australian population (ABS, 2008). Life expectancy for indigenous Australians is 20 years less than non-indigenous Australians. Health issues such as heart disease, stroke and diabetes are the major causes of death for indigenous people. In Australia, Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people are substantially disadvantaged compared to non-indigenous Australians in key social areas such as employment, education and income. Indigenous nurses have several significant implications for Australia’s healthcare. First, a major reason for the poor health of indigenous Australians is the lack of access to appropriate healthcare services (Ring & Brown, 2002). Even when healthcare services are available,
indigenous people are not accessing them; it has been suggested that this reluctance may be due to bad experiences within the healthcare system, racism, and the cultural inappropriateness of the services offered (AIHW, 2008c). Health services provided by indigenous nurses would offer a better understanding of cultural issues and how they affect the delivery of culturally appropriate healthcare (Omeri & Ahern, 1999). Further, they could also provide assistance to non-indigenous nurses in understanding these issues. Lastly, the presence of indigenous nurses would increase the likelihood of providing a positive experience for indigenous people, meaning that patients would be more likely to return for follow-up treatment (West, Usher, & Foster, 2010). Notwithstanding the significant research that has been conducted, and that needs to continue, to specifically address these issues, the recruitment of indigenous nurses opens an area of untapped potential to addressing the nurse shortage. Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander nurses are under-represented within the current workforce (Goold & Usher, 2006), making those who have completed a nursing course very attractive to employers.

Undergraduate nurse completions parallel the health inequalities and lower educational outcomes between indigenous and non-indigenous Australians, with less than one third of indigenous students completing a nursing degree (West et al., 2010). A study by Usher et al. (2003) revealed that financial hardship, family issues and inadequate educational preparation significantly impact the retention of indigenous student nurses. Additionally, this research uncovered issues connected with institutional racism, which has proven a barrier to course completion by indigenous students. Indigenous students have advised that academics can be unaware of family and kinship commitments and responsibilities, be discriminatory, and fail to understand or support them (Usher et al., 2003).

Many universities have undertaken programs to address the under-representation of indigenous people entering nursing; however, the USQ School of Nursing and Midwifery have received higher indigenous enrolments and completions compared to other schools. This is believed to be related to the delivery of an accelerated nursing course (two years), the inclusion of indigenous content, employment of indigenous academics and the design of specific support for indigenous nursing students (West et al., 2010). Further, by developing and offering Indigenous nursing curricula that is inclusive and respectful of indigenous knowledge and that provides culturally specific support, universities will assist in increasing the completion rates of indigenous nurses. In turn, this increase will aid in correcting any current or future nurse shortage.

Diverse recruitment should also focus on males, as nursing is often considered a female profession. The number of men entering nursing has not changed over several decades despite the nurse shortage and research
requesting greater diversity (Meadus & Twomey, 2011). The attrition rates of male students exceed those of females (McLaughlin, Muldoon, & Moutray, 2009). Nursing education is focused on a female worldview, which is gender biased and discriminatory and does not help in the recruitment or retention of male nursing students (Bartfay, Bartfay, Clow and Wu, 2010). Male students describe barriers including a lack of male mentorship and faculty members, and very little opportunity to work with male nurses in clinical settings (Keogh & O’Lynn, 2007; O’Lynn, 2004). The reasons men choose nursing as a career include job security, salary, career opportunities and the desire to help others, which are very similar to the reasons women chose nursing (Meadus & Twomey, 2011). Universities need to develop strategies to provide a positive educational experience to males who choose a nursing degree, including changes to the curricula to meet the needs of all students. Awareness of sexism and bias, both in the classroom and during placements, needs to be ensured. Universities need to stress to all that nursing is a gender-neutral profession, with all materials promoting courses depicting both men and women as nursing students. Both male and female students should also be used to promote nursing as a career to high school students and at any public recruitment presentations (Meadus & Twomey, 2011). Nursing faculties need to work with high school guidance and career counsellors to ensure that accurate information about nursing as a profession is provided to students.

The age of graduate nurses is another area of diversity. Drury et al. (2009) highlight the decrease in young nurses. Historically, older nurses who retired were replaced by younger workers; however, today nursing seems to have lost its desirability as a profession. Bowles and Candelas (2005) suggest that women previously had limited career choices, whereas the dynamics have now changed. Malhotra, Sizoo, and Chorvat (2002) stress concern that a greater number of mature-aged nursing graduates, in conjunction with an ageing nurse workforce, have the capability to increase the imbalance within the nursing shortage in the future. Meachin and Webb (1996) argue that the benefit of mature-age students is that it widens the recruitment base and adds value to the working environment by bringing additional experiences. Further, they note that mature-age students are more motivated and committed, report lower turnover and sick leave, and demonstrated greater maturity and academic performance compared to their younger counterparts. We acknowledge that the demographics of university students are changing, with increases in the percentage of mature-age students becoming a normal occurrence in university enrolments. Individuals of all ages should be welcomed into nursing.

Overall, universities need to ensure that the right diversity strategies are in place, key stakeholders are involved in the development of these strategies, and that faculty and student support units have been trained to
provide culturally sensitive support (Brooks-Carthon et al., 2014; Noone, 2008). Students need to be made aware of the support available to them should they need assistance during their studies.

3.3.6 Overseas recruitment

Ohr, Parker, Jeong, and Joyce (2010) advise that encouraging overseas nurses to immigrate has been an important part of addressing the healthcare workforce shortage, in addition to meeting Australia’s demographic, political and socioeconomic health agenda. Immigration has greatly increased Australia’s cultural diversity, not including the cultural diversity already present from Australia’s indigenous population (Omeri & Raymond, 2009). Australia currently has one of the largest proportions of immigrant populations in the world, with approximately 24% of the population (4.96 million) born overseas and more than half of these individuals born in a non-English speaking country (ABS, 2009). The migration of nurses into the Australian workforce significantly increases the number of nurses and the ability to provide healthcare to the multicultural community within the country (Ohr et al., 2010). The migration of 7,000 overseas nurses to Australia during 2006–07 also bolstered nurse numbers in the Australian healthcare system. The benefit of overseas nurses is not only reflected in the increase of nurse numbers, but also the increased ability to provide culturally competent care through their cultural knowledge and language skills. These nurses assist patients and are able to transfer this knowledge to other nurses (Ohr et al., 2010).

However, this migration has not been without challenges. Migrant nurses have faced issues encompassing difficulties adjusting to a new work environment within a new country, registration, language and communication difficulties, and differences in the practice and role of nursing in the new country compared to their country of origin (Konno, 2008; Ohr et al., 2010). Racial intolerance and discrimination have caused some overseas nurses to return home (Cummins, 2009). There are also difficulties in the relationships between overseas nurses and those trained within the host country (Jeon & Chenoweth, 2007). These difficulties can lead to dissatisfaction within the workplace and turnover, as well as impacting on workplace safety and the quality of patient care (Omeri, 2006; Xu, Gutierrez, & Kim, 2008). Further, these factors can impact on the well-being of the individual nurse in terms of causing frustration, confusion, and loss of self-confidence and self-esteem. In the worst cases, the discrimination and poor work relationships cause depression and psychological breakdown (Konno, 2008; Omeri & Atkins, 2002).

Buchan et al. (2005) warn that while international recruiting resolves staff shortages as a quick fix, efficiency and ethical issues in recruitment must be considered. Ohr et al. (2010) also advise caution with respect to the social and ethical issues of seeking nurses from developing countries that
are already undergoing a shortage, terming this migration of nurses a “brain drain”. Others argue that migration is a personal choice (ICN, 2007), and that the freedom of movement from one country to the other is a human right (Gostin, 2008). Overall, policy makers must consider whether international migration is a cost-effective method of dealing with the shortage, and whether this external recruitment is sustainable or permanent. It is also important to assess whether international recruitment is more effective and efficient than recruitment from within the destination country, implementing new retention strategies, and instigating incentives for those not currently practising nursing (Buchan et al., 2003). Due to the nurse shortage and a growing, as well as ageing, population, most destination countries will continue to support the inflow of overseas nurses (Buchan, 2002).

3.3.7 Temporary nurses

Temporary nurses have been used by hospitals as a “quick fix” for the shortage of nursing staff. The awareness of the connection between nurse staffing and patient outcomes has led to a greater focus on the importance of nurse staffing decisions (Duffield, Roche, O’Brien-Pallas, & Catling-Paull, 2009). However, due to the constant shortage of nurses, it is extremely difficult to supply the appropriate mix and number of staff to provide safe patient care. This, combined with an ageing workforce and an increasing desire by nurses for work–life balance, impacts on the accessibility of staff, and has compelled hospitals to use non-permanent employees such as agency nurses (labour hire), hospital pool staff, travellers on work visas, and part-time employees – for example, permanent employees who work less than 38 hours per week. Duffield et al. (2009) believe that this has the possibility of causing an instability in staffing. The safety of patients and the continuity of care are reliant on consistency in the staff providing that care (Jones, 2004, 2007).

The use of supplementary staff, such as agency nurses, has been considered more expensive and less attractive than hiring new full-time nurses, as the use of agency nurses has been associated with errors, poor morale, and burnout (Hall, Propper, & Van Reenen, 2008; Hayes et al., 2011). Benson (2011) suggests that agency nurses are usually less experienced and unfamiliar with hospital protocols and procedures, while their greater pay (even after adjusting for benefits) could harm morale amongst permanent staff. Hall et al. (2008) found that when local labour markets are strong, this worsens hospital outcomes in relation to productivity and quality. Further, they discovered that part of this effect impacted on hospitals in high outside wage areas having to rely more on temporary “agency staff” because they were not able to increase wages (set by the government) in order to entice permanent employees.

Duffield et al. (2009) suggest that when nurses working within a ward
remain the same over time, they are more apt to be knowledgeable of each other's skills, proficiencies, strengths and weaknesses, and additionally require less supervision. Patients also benefit from continuity of care, with research showing these benefits as heightened satisfaction, fewer hospitalisations and emergency-department visits, decreased mortality rates, enhanced quality of life, and greater cost effectiveness (Duffield et al., 2009). The use of temporary/agency staff also increases the workload of nurse managers, creating difficulty with work schedules, staff guidance, performance management, and training activities. The use of temporary/agency staff can damage work relationships (Jasper, 2007), lower the standard of care (Adams & Bond, 2003), increase nurse turnover (Coomber & Barriball, 2006), and result in permanent nurses having to work unwanted shifts, which impacts on their work–life balance (Creegan, Duffield & Forrester, 2003).

There are also costs related to loss of staff productivity, with 6.7 weeks being the time estimated for a new nurse to reach 90% productivity (O'Brien-Pallas, Duffield, & Hayes, 2006). Based on an average salary of AUD 41,132, the estimated cost of lost productivity per ward would be AUD 100,515, and this does not include the impact on the productivity of existing nurses who work with the new staff (Jones, 2005). In the current global economy, having a stable workforce will provide a competitive edge (Kreisman, 2002).

Research by Bae, Mark, and Fried (2010), exploring nurse and patient safety in relation to the use of temporary nurses, reported that temporary nurses can provide both benefits and harms, depending on the level of use. Their survey received responses from 4,954 nurses in 142 hospitals, and discovered that nurses working in units with a high level of temporary staff (more than 15%) were more likely to report back injuries and patient falls compared to those who worked in units without temporary nurses (Bae et al., 2010). Conversely, they also discovered that moderate levels of temporary staff (5 to 15%) reported fewer medication errors compared to those without temporary staff. Bae et al. (2010) recommend that hospitals maintain temporary nurse levels at approximately 15% in order to ensure both nurse and patient safety.

Aiken, Xue, Clarke, and Sloane (2007) believe that negative perceptions of temporary nurses may be baseless. They question evidence that the use of temporary nurses has led to adverse consequences, such as infections, medication errors, and needle injuries. Aiken et al. (2007) suggest that the primary limitation of previous research has been its failure to consider other reasons for the associations identified; for example, hospitals that use large numbers of temporary nurses are prone to other complications that would explain the adverse outcomes. For patients to be worse off, the temporary nurse would have to be (a) less qualified than the permanent nurse, (b)
inadequately oriented regarding procedures, and (c) badly briefed about their patients. Aiken et al. (2007) consider that continuity of care by one nurse is not ideal, even with all permanent nurses working within a unit, because the nurse must take time off between shifts, and communication errors linked with shift changes and handovers are common. Their research found that a large number of temporary nurses work in critical care units as their full time job. Temporary nurses are more likely to hold a higher degree, and are as experienced, if not more so, than permanent nurses. Hospitals with low staffing and inadequate resources are more likely to bring in a greater number of temporary nurses to compensate for shortfalls in permanent nurse numbers. Greater numbers of temporary staff are connected with lower levels of adverse events, suggesting that inadequacy of resources is the underlying problem, and the use of temporary nurses compensates for nurse staffing deficiencies.

The use of temporary/agency nurses may be unavoidable due to the increased casualisation of the nursing workforce (non-permanent and part-time nurses) in many countries, including the UK, Canada, New Zealand, the US, and Australia (Duffield et al., 2009). The study conducted by Aiken et al. (2007) indicates that the use of temporary nurses does not have a negative impact on the quality of permanent nurses’ work life or the quality of patient care. On the contrary, the results show, across time and across countries, that greater numbers of RNs in direct patient care (whether permanent or non-permanent) are related to lower rates of adverse events. This should provide executives and managers with the knowledge that the use of temporary nurses is one strategy in a multifaceted approach to the nursing shortage. This is based on the condition that temporary staff do not exceed more than 15% of all staff at any one time.

3.3.8 Recruit nurses no longer in nursing

Buchan (2006) suggests that another strategy for addressing the nurse shortage is to recruit potential “returners” or “inactive nurses” back to the profession. Returners or inactive nurses are defined as individuals who are trained as nurses and registered to work in the profession, but who are not presently working in nursing. Alameddine, Bauman, Onate, and Deber (2011) suggest that many educated and experienced nurses are unemployed, or not working in their trained profession. Most countries have relatively large numbers of former RNs who may be available to re-enter nursing; however, attention needs to focus on why they originally left nursing, and what would need to change to entice them back to the profession (Buchan, 2002). Encouraging experienced nurses who are not currently nursing to return to their profession is a strategy that enriches and complements healthcare human resources planning (Alameddine et al., 2011). While there is a lack of research examining these inactive nurses’ likelihood of returning to nursing, this group of workers has the potential to provide rapid relief
Research undertaken by Alameddine et al. (2011) suggests that policy writers should recognise that even nurses who explicitly state a disinterest in returning to nursing may be persuaded to return if their life circumstances change or suitable opportunities arise. This is especially relevant if the position offered is made more flexible to assist in maintaining a work–life balance. Alameddine et al. (2011) also discovered that inactive nurses actively looking for a nursing position may become discouraged and permanently leave nursing if they fail to find a suitable job in a timely fashion.

Government investments in creating nursing positions are vital, but are currently not sufficient with respect to inactive nurses to return to nursing (Alameddine et al., 2011). Suggested strategies to assist in their return include: (a) re-writing policies requiring full-time employment, especially since most inactive nurses may prefer part-time and flexible job arrangements (Van den Heede et al., 2013; Langan, Tadych & Kao, 2007); (b) the provision of low or no-cost refresher training to assist inactive nurses return to the active workforce (Myers & Bushnell, 2007); (c) improving the work environment (Cohen et al., 2009); and (d) a sufficient salary and benefit package to entice inactive nurses to return (Langan et al., 2007). This inference was made based on an analysis which showed that the ability to attract active nurses back into nursing decreases with age. Policy makers should focus on focused recruitment strategies to bring those nurses who are no longer nursing back to the nursing profession.

3.3.9 The use of nurse practitioners and general practice nurses

The creation of nurse practitioners and general practice nurses are attempts to address healthcare issues via a focus of added patient assistance and prevention, respectively. A nurse practitioner is an RN who works in a specialist or generalist capacity within a multidisciplinary team (Allnutt et al., 2010). Their role involves autonomous assessment and management of the patient, including (a) the prescription of designated medications, (b) the ability to order diagnostic procedures, and (c) the ability to refer patients to other healthcare professionals. Nurse practitioners operate across a variety of healthcare contexts in the provision of care and clinical leadership (Tuaoi, Cashin, Hutchinson, & Graham, 2011). The education of nurse practitioners in Australia involves a master’s-level qualification to enable entry into practice (Tuaoi et al., 2011). The creation of nurse practitioners is a small step in an effort to tackle healthcare differently. Della (2007) evaluates nurse practitioner services in Western Australia, and shows: (a) a decrease in emergency department waiting time, (b) timely interventions in clinical specialties, and (c) an overall increase in patient satisfaction, patient information and staff satisfaction. Further, throughout the evaluation there was evidence of a reduction in the fragmentation of care, with more patient
involvement in both education and decision-making relating to their options. The higher education of nurse practitioners is not meant to equate to a substitute for doctors, but rather to provide credible leaders and strategic thinkers who can advocate for healthcare reform and build a healthcare system to address the evolving healthcare needs of today's societies (Burman et al., 2009).

Australia’s fastest growing and most influential group of nurses is general practice nurses (Phillips et al., 2009). Between 2003 and 2007, the number of general practice nurses grew by almost 100% to 7,824. The Australian Government has provided funding for the work of practice nurses through Medicare. The position of a general practice nurse has been put forward as a solution to the health workforce shortage, and a way of improving the quality of healthcare via health promotion and prevention of disease, thus reducing the number of patients who are later admitted to hospital. The extension of the roles or work settings of RNs is a qualitative improvement sought not only to improve health promotion and prevent illness, but also to provide better patient care, increase nurse satisfaction with their work and career, and, overall, provide cost-effectiveness (Preston, 2009). These qualitative improvements, while they may be effective and efficient in providing quality healthcare and alleviating the shortage of medical practitioners, may exacerbate the shortage of RNs, at least in the short term, by reducing the number of nurses available to work in hospital wards.

3.3.10 Retaining new graduates

New graduates are key to the future of nursing, firstly as replacements for an ageing workforce, and, more importantly, to ensure the survival of the nursing profession (Winfield, Melo, & Myrick, 2009). Fink et al. (2008) identified that graduate nurses experience role conflict and stress upon entering a highly complex and under-staffed work environment in which they are expected to become competent in a very short space of time. Transitioning from an educational program into a professional practice setting involves stress, role adjustment and reality shock. Research reveals that new graduates experience fear, lack of confidence, and concerns of harming patients throughout the first year of practice (Fink et al., 2008). An increase in mature-age students has also created another student group with different views. For example, older graduates are more likely to leave if they are not allowed to work in their chosen ward (Beecroft et al., 2008). A formal mentoring program and support to integrate new nurses into the unit and team culture, in addition to visibility of and support from the nurse manager, educators, and resident facilitators, are considered key to retain new graduates (Fink et al., 2008).

3.3.11 Retaining older nurses

The ageing population is a major concern to the Australian Government
due to the increased costs involved with income support, the requirement of health and disability services, and family and community care (ABS, 2005). Zurn et al. (2004) affirm that as the ageing population increases, so too will the need for healthcare and nurses.

While there is concern for the increasing health needs of an ageing population; it must also be considered that nurses are part of that ageing population. In Australia, RNs 50 years and older increased from 35.8% in 2005 to 36.3% in 2009 (AIHW, 2011). There are two issues arising from this: many nurses will soon reach an age where they can retire, and as they age they are more likely to have different needs and attitudes towards nursing (Buchan, 1999). As nurses move towards retirement, many choose to work part-time, which then requires more nurses in order to maintain the same level of nursing (ABS, 2005). Fox and Abrahamson (2009) also highlight the strain of shift work and the impact it has on the nurses’ longevity in their profession. As nurses get older, they experience physical, cognitive and emotional challenges, while their job becomes more demanding. Difficulties experienced with ageing include physical fatigue and orthopaedic difficulties; for example, difficulties with back, feet, knees, and wrists. The oncoming loss of nurses who are nearing retirement will greatly increase the impact of the nurse shortage. Over the next decade, Australia’s nurse shortage will worsen with the loss of the most qualified and experienced nurses through retirement (O’Brien-Pallas, Duffield, & Alknis, 2004).

O’Brien-Pallas et al. (2004) explored the consequences and benefits of postponing the retirement of nurses who are willing to continue working, and believe that any strategies to retain these nurses should be focused on the specific needs of this cohort. To some nurses, the continuation of nursing may enhance their quality of life and overall well-being. Thus, O’Brien-Pallas et al. (2004) recommend that management should seriously consider and compare losing experience and knowledge with retaining older nurses.

3.3.12 Nurse-to-patient ratios, staffing and models, and skill mix

In the World Health Report 2000, the WHO noted that both choosing and attaining the correct mix of healthcare personnel are important challenges for both healthcare organisations and systems. Twigg et al. (2010) found robust evidence, both nationally and internationally, to connect nurse staffing to patient outcomes. A reduction of 3% to 12% in adverse outcomes, and 16% in risk of mortality, was evident with more registered nursing staff. Further, while the facts indicate that improvements in nurse staffing is an effective investment for organisations, this evidence is not fully valued by health policy advisors.

Since 2001, legislation specifying minimum nurse-to-patient ratios has been enacted in large public hospitals throughout Victoria (Gerdtz &
Nelson, 2007). This legislation requires a minimum of five nurses to 20 patients in acute medical and surgical wards. Combined with this minimum mandate is the use of a Patient Dependency System to anticipate short-term resource needs. While on the surface this minimum ratio seems to address the problem, mandating nurse numbers in an environment with limited nurses places pressure on current staff to work overtime, perhaps to the point of exhaustion (Fox & Abrahamson, 2009).

Most nurses working in hospitals are allocated based on staffing models. Staffing models for nursing can be broken into three broad groups: (a) models that rely on professional judgement and expertise; (b) models that use norms and calculate statistical relationships between independent variables; and (c) models that measure the timing of nurse interventions or tasks in order to class patient dependency (Hurst, 2003).

It is necessary to consider how best to allocate staff to patients, especially as the nursing shortages continue and staffing moves towards the use of fewer RNs. Stokowski (2009) presented research findings to show that approximately 27% of all health-related infections could be eliminated if nurse-to-patient ratios are kept at acceptable levels. However, research by Duffield, Roche, Diers, Catling-Paull, and Blay (2010) found that no one nursing model, nurse-to-patient ratio, or staffing mix will fit every ward and, more essentially, these aspects may vary from shift to shift. Duffield et al. (2010) suggest that it is important for a method of pairing patient needs to staff skills to be conducted on the basis of data and evidence. Further, their research proposes that nurses currently adapt their care each day or each shift based on patients’ needs, the skills mix available, and each ward’s environment.

More than 40 years of research and development has been focused on building and perfecting staffing models. While Duffield et al. (2010) support the use of staffing models, Flynn and McKeown (2009) question their use and relevance based on the fact that no one model has been able to account for all of the variables that impact on nursing work; nor have they been causally linked to patient, nurse or organisational outcomes. In fact, the collection of data required to make most models work can have a strong impact on increasing nurse workloads. Flynn and McKeown (2009) debate whether staffing models are effective at all, or if they have just gained credibility and assumed utility through convention and repetition.

A skills mix is defined as the combination of activities or skills required for each nursing position within the organisation (Buchan & Dal Poz, 2002). Twigg and Duffield (2009) state that determining a sufficient number and mix of nurses to ensure patient safety is essential, and state that basic assessments should be made by nurse managers at all organisational levels. This has also been highlighted recently, with several studies determining the impact that nurse staffing has on patient outcomes, especially mortality and
morbidity (Aiken et al., 2002; Estabrooks, Midodzi, Cummings, Ricker, & Giovannetti, 2005; Needleman et al., 2002; Rafferty et al., 2007).

3.3.13 The impact of salary/wage levels on nurse retention

In a Health Working Paper for the OECD, Simoens et al. (2005) advise that both pay and work conditions sway nurse flows in and out of nursing. Pay also affects entry into nursing degrees, participation of RNs in the workforce, and nurse retention and turnover. Simoens et al. (2005) also report that, as part of any policy to address the nursing shortage, making nurses' pay sufficiently attractive will help to retain nurses of all ages.

Drury et al. (2009) reported that the graduate salary of an RN in Australia is AUD 37,149, which is considerably less than graduate salaries in other disciplines, such as teaching (AUD 48,425) or policing (AUD 48,462). A check of the Queensland Government recruitment websites identifies the graduate base salary of an RN in Queensland as of July 2011 as AUD 52,450 per year, compared with teaching at AUD 56,011, and policing at AUD 49,938 (plus an operational shift allowance of 21%). While it is clear that the differences in salaries have narrowed over the last few years, which is positive in relation to attracting prospective nurses and retaining those currently working, there still remains a gap that needs to be addressed.

3.3.14 Shiftwork, double shifts, overtime, increased workload and inability to access leave

Nurses are exposed to a high risk of work–life pressures due to a mix of factors, including the highly feminised workforce, non-standardised work schedules, and nurse shortages (Skinner, Van Dijk, Elton, & Auer, 2011). The majority of working women are still required to undertake primary responsibility for unpaid care and domestic work (ABS, 2009). Participants in a study of Australian middle-aged nurses identified the difficulties of juggling many different and frequently conflicting life aspects, such as shiftwork, family, community and personal activities. West, Boughton, and Byrnes (2009) believe that these complications lead to a lack of social life.

Green (2004) argues that over past decades the intensity of nursing work has been increasing due to trends such as downsizing, “just in time” service delivery, reduced union power, and the increased use of agency/temporary workers. In a study by Skinner et al. (2011), nurses noted the increased workload occurring from the treatment of sicker patients, and the continual improvement of medical equipment and technology (the operation and use of which need to be learned as quickly as possible). Further, participants claimed that they were working more intensely and for longer hours, and frequently skipping breaks. In Skinner et al.’s (2011) study, nurse managers also advised that nurses were doing two or three double shifts in a row; although they acknowledged this as overstepping boundaries, they believed it was better than having no nurses present.

Shiftwork impacts on the health and safety of nurses and patients
Today’s world relies on individuals who work irregular schedules. The consequences of shiftwork, especially for night workers, include poor sleep, fatigue, daytime sleepiness, reduced alertness, impaired job performance, and reduced mental and physical well-being (Costa, 2003). Shiftwork can also lead to occupational stress, burnout, absenteeism, and turnover (Edwards & Bernard, 2003). Nurses who work shiftwork need to be aware of coping and adaptation strategies; for example, adequate sleep (timing and duration), exercise, and optimal health. Hospital policies that provide predictable work hours and schedules, supportive climates, and appropriate patient loads will assist in retaining nurses, and are also likely to ensure better quality of patient care (Stordeur, D’Hoore, & the NEXT-Study Group, 2007).

Taking regular breaks, both during work time and between shifts, is vital to maintaining nurse health and well-being. Research shows that participants face difficulties in accessing any type of leave due to workloads and staff shortages (Skinner et al., 2011). Zurn et al. (2004) believe that restrictions should be placed on the hours that nurses are allowed to work, and that overtime should be a last resort. Skinner et al. (2011) advise that organisational policies relating to work–life balance are welcomed; however, participants in their study reported experiencing a large gap between the policy and what is actually practised in Australian hospitals.

Geiger-Brown and Lipscomb (2011) state that nurses’ work conditions are intricately entwined with the quality of care patients receive, as well as patient safety. In the US, the Joint Commission on Accreditation of Healthcare Organizations (JCAHO, 2002) highlights that nurses are exposed every day to health and safety risks such as chronic fatigue, exposure to HIV/AIDS and hepatitis, and work injuries including needle-stick injuries, back injuries and physical assaults. While distinguishable in terms of size and demographics, the healthcare workforce is also characterised by the excessive hazards, injuries and illnesses that staff confront (Geiger-Brown & Lipscomb, 2011). Buchan et al. (2005) consider nurses as being three times more likely than any other health personnel to experience violence, whether physical, non-physical, or a combination thereof. Geiger-Brown and Lipscomb (2011) advise that overexertion injuries, falls and workplace violence are 65% to 260% greater in healthcare organisations compared to private industries. Hospital environments, more so than any other healthcare environment, include higher levels of hazards and greater exposure risks due to the patient populations’ higher degree and complexity of sicknesses/injuries that they present, the increasing use of technology, and the more physical and emotional demands that are placed on caregivers.

Front-line service professions, for example policing, nursing, and
teaching, are frequently targets for violence (Roche et al., 2010), including verbal and emotional abuse, physical assault, threats of physical violence, unwanted sexual advances, and harassment. Violence is a fact of life for nurses, who can experience violence from patients, patients’ families, visitors, or colleagues. Again, Roche et al. (2010) undertook research across two states of Australia and found that approximately 80% of nurses had been subject to emotional abuse over the previous week, with 14% reporting threats and 20% actual violence. The perception of violence increases as ward environments become less stable, for example with fewer RNs, higher workload, unexpected changes in patient needs, decreased leadership, lower autonomy, and poor relationships with medical practitioners. Conversely, a higher skills mix (greater number of RNs or nurses with post-graduate qualifications) is connected to fewer reported perceptions of violence at ward levels. Overall, violence in the workplace is related to deficiencies in nursing practice and poor patient outcomes. Roche et al. (2010) believe that with training and a better educated workforce, violence does not have to be accepted as part of the nursing conditions, but can actually be managed.

3.3.16 Magnet hospitals and their impact on nursing

During the last 20 years, the concept of “magnet hospitals” has arisen as a powerful intervention for addressing the nursing shortage at both systemic and institutional levels (Sanders & Davey, 2010). The magnet designation is known as the “gold standard” of acknowledging excellence in nursing care and patient outcomes (Walker et al., 2011). The designation is awarded on the basis of empirical evidence from 88 criteria across four model components: transformational leadership, structural empowerment, exemplary professional practice, and new knowledge, innovations and improvement. Walker et al. (2011) investigated the results of a survey undertaken by perioperative nurses from the St Vincent’s Private Hospital in Sydney, New South Wales. This hospital is the third within Australia to achieve magnet designation. Walker et al.’s (2011) research shows high levels of staff engagement and satisfaction, comparable with magnet-designated hospitals in the US.

The magnet idea has been strongly promoted by the nursing profession, undertaken by leading organisations, and progressed via significant empirical research in relation to its effectiveness (Sanders & Davey, 2010). The “magnet” concept, which originated in the US, is a distinctive set of organisational practices applied by health organisations to improve retention of nursing staff and gain preferential hiring from the nurse labour market. Not only do these hospitals have better recruiting and retention rates, they have significantly lower mortality rates and better patient outcomes (Aiken et al., 2002).

Sanders and Davey (2010) examined the magnet concept’s beneficial
adoption and application in the healthcare industry from the perspective of organisational behaviour. They believe that there is an undeniable need for organisational researchers to explore magnet organisations in depth. Thus far, the majority of research published on magnet principles in general, and magnet hospitals in particular, has been undertaken by nursing researchers. While their work overall should be applauded, their primary focus begins with patient and nurse outcomes and then moves to explore organisational phenomena (Sanders & Davey, 2010). The Princess Alexandra Hospital (PAH) in Brisbane was the first in Australia to receive magnet designation, and has recently received re-accreditation of this award. Armstrong (2005) noted the success of the magnet hospital concept through a reduction in staff turnover, from 25% in 1999 to 10% in 2002. Further achievements are (a) an increase in the satisfaction of patients; (b) a rise in staff morale; and (c) the creation of a more positive work environment. Armstrong states that by undertaking magnet principles, hospitals will minimise, if not eliminate, their shortage of nurses.

3.3.17 The healthcare system

The performance of healthcare systems varies between countries, with some performing well, while others do poorly. These differences in performance are not based solely on the money that the country holds, or the amount expended on its healthcare system, since health performance varies in countries with similar levels of investment in healthcare (WHO, 2000). The design, management and finance of a health system impacts on the lives and livelihoods of the country’s population, and the difference between well-performing and poor systems can be seen in the levels of mortality, disability, poverty, shame and despair. WHO (2000) concludes that the ultimate responsibility for the performance of a country’s health system rests with the government of that country, and states that cautious and responsible management of the population’s well-being is at the heart of good government.

The limitation of the solutions outlined in this chapter is that their primary focus is on nursing as the problem; they believe that by manipulating the nurse supply, the shortage will end (Buchan, 2006). These solutions are also frequently instigated in a disjointed fashion. In reality, nursing shortages are usually a symptom of a broader health system or societal problem. Around the world, nursing continues to be undervalued and under-resourced; therefore, any long-term sustainable solution must focus on the demand for nurses (Buchan, 2006). It must also be realised that healthcare is labour intensive, and resources must be used effectively because shortages relate not only to the number of nurses, but also to how the health system functions to allow nurses to use their skills effectively. Nursing shortages are a health-system problem, which destabilises the system’s effectiveness and needs “health-system” solutions. Until policy
makers, organisations and government understand this, the sequence of inadequate, uncoordinated and inappropriate policy responses will be repeated (Buchan, 2006).

3.4 Chapter summary

Nurse shortages have made it difficult to provide good healthcare. Low staffing levels threaten the quality of patient care and the safety and well-being of nurses, and greatly increase hospital costs. Overall, research recommends positively promoting nursing as a profession, and creating more flexibility and support for the balance between work and home life. However, no matter what changes are made there will always be those who will leave nursing for various reasons, and leaders need to focus on retaining those nurses who leave for dysfunctional reasons. Dysfunctional turnover and retention of nurses, especially in relation to the organisation’s climate, will be addressed.

In a complete approach to addressing nurse turnover and retention, it is important that (a) all of the above remedies are considered; (b) all stakeholders are involved; and (c) a multi-faceted approach is assumed. Short-term solutions, such as sign-on bonuses, international recruitment, and the use of temporary agency employees are expensive, and also contribute to increases in health costs. More resources need to be put towards finding longer-term solutions if the shortage is to be fully corrected. This includes (a) filling vacancies; (b) retaining current nurses; and (c) changing the work environment. This book will consider aspects of the work environment, and demonstrate a way to identify those factors within the organisation that most contribute to nurses’ intentions to leave.

Management must work together with nurses to improve the nursing environment, keeping in mind the success of “magnet principles”. We will compare an accredited magnet hospital with two other hospitals to evaluate whether the organisational climate between magnet and non-magnet hospitals displays any differences.

Key stakeholders, such as governments and policy makers, also need to come to the negotiation table. All nurses must focus on the perceptions held in relation to the profession of nursing, and act to promote a positive image not only within the nursing environment, but also among possible future nursing graduates and the community as a whole (Sand-Jecklin & Schaffer, 2006). With all stakeholders contributing to the solutions, it is more likely that these solutions will come to fruition and lead to sufficient numbers of highly skilled nurses being allocated wisely to provide for the health needs of future populations.
CHAPTER 4
TURNOVER AND RETENTION OF NURSES

Concerns regarding the turnover of nurses continue to challenge healthcare leaders and organisational researchers (Hayes et al., 2011). The causes of the nurse shortage are recognised as complex and multifaceted (Jones, 2008; LeVasseur, Wang, Mathews & Boland, 2009). Two main areas that need to be addressed are recruitment and retention (Buchan, 2008); however, it is pointless to focus on recruitment if the organisation cannot retain those it recruits (Cowin & Jacobsson, 2003).

This chapter explores turnover and retention. It looks at models of both, as well as similarities between their variables. While turnover and retention are not exact opposites, both must be considered if a complete picture of staff movement is to be considered. In addition, intention to turnover is considered as a substitute measure for turnover. This is explored further as a research question of this book, using data from Queensland Health.

4.1 Nursing in Australia

The AIHW (2011) believe that nurses are vital to achieving positive health outcomes for all Australians. Most nurses provide patient care, treatment, problem identification and guidance. According to the AIHW, there were estimated to be 320,982 nurses in Australia in 2009; however, a total of 22,178 RNs in Australia were not in the nursing labour force. This presents a large number of possible returners, given the right circumstances.

In 2009 the total number of RNs within Queensland was 47,754; of these, 2,229 nurses were not seeking work in nursing (AIHW, 2011). The labour force report provides data on full-time equivalent (FTE) nurses for each state, since raw counts do not provide accurate information. The FTE data is calculated in line with the Australian Bureau of Statistics based on a 38-hour week. In 2009, the Australia-wide average was 1,105 FTE nurses
per 100,000 population. This was an increase of 6.2% between 2005 and 2009, and was due mostly to both a 13.3% increase in the number of nurses working in nursing, and a 0.9% increase in the average hours they worked over this time. In 2009, females held the majority of nursing positions, with 90.4% of employed nurses being female. The average age of an employed nurse in Australia was 44.3 years. The age profile of nurses has also increased: where once the majority of nurses fell into the 40–44 years of age group, in 2009 the majority of nurses were aged between 50–54 years.

The projected demand for nurses is expected to rise along with Australia’s ageing population (Access Economics, 2004). As Twigg et al. (2010) advise, workforce projections suggest that by 2012 there will be a shortfall of 61,000 RNs in Australia. Furthermore, Access Economics (2004) project that an increase will require 5,800 additional nurses on average per year. The proportion of nurses expected to retire each year is approximately 6,600.

4.1.1 Nurses within Queensland Health

Davies (2005) conducted an inquiry into Queensland Health. Problems identified included (a) insufficient funding, (b) lack of staff participation in decision making, (c) a failure to record and sufficiently investigate any complaints, and (d) the manager’s suppression of any criticisms. The inquiry concluded that Queensland Health should receive higher federal funding than the national average because Queensland: (a) is the most “decentralised” state in Australia, with 20% higher usage of outpatient services compared to Australia’s average; (b) has fewer doctors per member of the population than the rest of the country; and (c) has the highest growth of population, specifically the ageing population. The Productivity Commission (2005) advises that persons over 65 years of age incur four times the cost of healthcare compared to those under 65 years, with this cost expected to rise from six to nine times for those over 75. Forster (2005) found that Queensland Health, when compared with the rest of the world, provides a good service; however, the service experiences heavy demands and, as a result, shows signs of strain. The greater demand is due to (a) the increasing population, (b) technological advances, (c) critical shortages of employees, (d) lack of infrastructure, and (e) limited capacity to service fields such as indigenous people and those with mental health issues. Forster (2005) identifies that Queensland Health faces extra challenges due to high attrition rates in nursing (40%), and the inability to finance and recruit in line with demand. In response to the findings of the inquiry and review, the Queensland Government (2005) increased funding to a record high of $6.367 billion over five years. It promised to increase the number of doctors and nurses, as well as looking at new and better ways to provide healthcare. Queensland Health stated that it would show staff they are valued by imparting caring leadership, integrity, respect and commitment.
Statistics obtained from Queensland Health indicate that 1,785 nurses separated from this organisation during the period September 2007 to September 2008 (HR Informatics Unit, 2007; 2008). The average years of service for those who separated in September 2007 was 6.11 years. The total number of nurses employed within Queensland Health in September 2008 was 27,745 (HR Informatics Unit, 2008). Statistics indicate that even though there was high turnover, a greater number of nurses were recruited.

4.2 Turnover

Wisotzkey (2011) believes that predicting turnover will allow interventions to be conducted that will enhance retention, and provide management with the time to control departures and the opportunity to implement countermeasures. All hospitals, including Queensland Health, need health staff, especially nurses, in order to function. Nurse turnover presents critical challenges to all areas of healthcare (Hayes et al., 2011). When nurses leave, this has numerous effects on the healthcare organisation, the work team, the patients, and the community as a whole (Jones, 2008). Turnover costs wear down attempts to implement efficiency and increase revenue (Jones, 2008). Costs to replace an employee are between 45% and 200% of their salary/wage (Contino, 2002). A high rate of turnover is connected to poor morale, decreased production, and mistakes, which all impact hospital bottom-lines (Eley, Francis, & Hegney, 2014; Zurn et al., 2004). Mobley (1982) defines turnover as “the cessation of membership in an organisation by an individual who received monetary compensation from the organisation” (p. 10), and believes that ceasing membership of an organisation is different from temporary withdrawal or internal movements. Morrell, Loan-Clarke, and Wilkinson (2001) advocate clarifying whether turnover is voluntary or involuntary. Involuntary turnover may occur because of situations independent of the leaver; for example, restructuring, cost-cutting or downsizing. If these cases were included in a study of those who leave it would confuse the relationship between their leaving and a personal characteristic or variable (Morrell et al., 2001). Voluntary turnover, on the other hand, represents the leaver’s choice and is the result of a decision process.

It is accepted that there are limits to the ability to classify staff turnover as voluntary or involuntary (Campion, 1991; Morrell et al., 2001). Exit interviewers may not wish to press too hard when questioning an employee for fear of recording negative details against the organisation or employee (Campion, 1991). Furthermore, employees themselves may not provide accurate data for fear of receiving an unfavourable reference (Morrell et al., 2001). These situations add to the confusion of any distinction between involuntary and voluntary turnover.

Abelson (1987) suggests that consideration be given to the extent to which voluntary turnover may be classed as avoidable or unavoidable (see
Figure 4.1), while Dalton, Krackhardt, and Porter (1981) suggest that distinguishing avoidable leavers from unavoidable leavers should help explain how the decision to leave is made.

Abelson’s (1987) research confirms Dalton et al.’s (1981) theory that there is no significant difference between unavoidable leavers and non-leavers; however, both groups were found to be significantly different from voluntary, avoidable leavers. These differences occurred on levels of satisfaction within the workplace, commitment to the organisation, tension in the job, and thoughts of withdrawal. By excluding unavoidable leavers, Abelson (1987) was able to account for over 50% more of the turnover variance.

Griffeth and Hom (2001) go one step further than Abelson (1987), asserting that voluntary turnover can not only be classed as either avoidable or unavoidable, but also as either functional or dysfunctional turnover (see Figure 4.2). When sub-standard performers leave, this is considered
Dysfunctional turnover is the leaving of highly skilled or trained nurses (those who perform effectively), who will be difficult to replace (Griffeth & Hom, 2001). Stovel and Bontis (2002) advise that while functional turnover can assist in reducing sub-optimal performance, high turnover can be harmful to productivity. High turnover can cause loss of business patronage and relationships, as well as endangering the achievement of organisational goals. Conversely, Abbasi and Hollman (2000) maintain that dysfunctional turnover (for example, when high performers leave and low performers remain) harms the organisation by (a) decreasing innovation, (b) delaying services, (c) impacting the implementation of new programs, and (d) reducing productivity. This in turn affects the organisation’s ability to effectively function in today’s competitive economy, thus rendering ambitious organisations unable to succeed because of their lack of ability to retain the right employees (Stovel & Bontis, 2002).

![Turnover Diagram](image)

**Figure 4.2. Defining undesirable turnover.**
Adapted from Griffeth & Hom (2001).

Further, Griffeth and Hom (2001) suggest that only dysfunctional turnover is a disadvantage to employers. Campion (1991) suggests that the use of individual records or speaking with direct supervisors can reveal whether turnover is functional or dysfunctional. Griffeth and Hom (2001) consider that removing functional turnover numbers from the total number of voluntary turnover may show that turnover is not as severe as originally thought. They recommend that employers discount turnover that is unavoidable and cannot be truly controlled, and focus on turnover that is voluntary, avoidable and dysfunctional.

Morrell et al. (2001) advise that where there is voluntary, dysfunctional, and avoidable turnover, there is potential for intervention. Both Davies (2005) and Forster (2005) suggest that employee turnover is an important issue that warrants attention, especially in relation to the negative effect that it may have on the viability of services provided by Queensland Health and the well-being, satisfaction and prosperity of nurses. Focusing the above information on turnover on the situation related to Queensland Health,
while some turnover may be involuntary, some functional, and some unavoidable, there is a proportion of turnover that is voluntary, dysfunctional and avoidable. Stemming this turnover would assist in “plugging the leak” referred to by Cowin and Jacobsson (2003), and thereby increase the nursing population in order to deal with anticipated future challenges.

4.2.1 Use of intention to leave

An issue that is often discussed with regard to the construct of turnover is the use of intention to leave as a substitute measure (Brown, Fraser, Cummins, Wong, & Muise, 2013; Griffeth & Hom, 2001). Many researchers, including Hom, Griffeth, and Sellaro (1984), Mobley (1977), Steers and Mowday (1981), and Steel and Ovalle (1984), have used intention to leave as the most immediate and accurate predictor of actual turnover. The assumption behind this use has been explained using the theory of reasoned action (Fishbein & Ajzen, 1975) and the theory of planned behaviour (Ajzen, 1985, 1991). The theory of planned behaviour contains three “basic” predictors of behavioural intentions: (a) the attitude towards the act, (b) the subjective norm, and (c) the perceived behavioural control. Ajzen (2001, p. 44) asserts that there is adequate support for the theory, and that “little can be gained at this point by further demonstrations of the theory’s applicability to particular domains”. Research has continually demonstrated that an employee’s thoughts and behavioural intentions to leave an organisation are strong predictors of turnover (Cotton & Tuttle, 1986; Steel & Ovalle, 1984). Steel and Ovalle’s (1984) meta-analysis of behavioural intentions and turnover provides a weighted average correlation of .5 between behavioural intentions and turnover, which exceeds those for relationships between turnover and overall workplace satisfaction ($r = .28$), satisfaction with work ($r = .31$) and commitment to the organisation ($r = .38$). Intention to leave has been proven as the single best substitute measure for turnover available, and is most often used by researchers when access to employees who have left the organisation is not possible (Brown, et al. 2013; Griffeth & Hom, 2001; Steel & Ovalle, 1984; van Breukelen, van der Vlist, & Steensma, 2004). The relationship between turnover and turnover intention will be explored in Chapter 7 of this book.

4.2.2 Models explaining turnover

The discussion thus far has highlighted the importance and elusiveness of such key concepts as voluntariness, avoidability, and functionality. Each of these is central in considering the effective management of turnover, yet measurement of these comprises epistemological and logistical problems that seem to threaten the possibility of any comprehensive account of turnover. Modelling turnover is a well-established tradition for the research and dissemination of theory within schools of psychology, organisational behaviour and economics (Morrell et al., 2001). There is a large body of
research that routinely uses models. Even when there are questions as to the validity of a particular description of turnover, the underlying methodology is rarely challenged; instead, recommendations are focused on research and are often directed toward enhancing or clarifying relationships between established constructs.

Holtom, Mitchell, Lee, and Eberley (2008) state that today’s turnover models have expanded both horizontally and vertically from the earliest models, which followed the basic belief that dissatisfaction causes turnover. Most of today’s theoretical and empirical research on turnover is built on the foundation established in 1958 by March and Simon (1993), who proposed two paths in the process of turnover: the certainty that it is desirable to leave, and the belief as to how easy this departure would be. The desirability of movement hinges on work-related attitudes and internal opportunities, while the ease of movement relies on external aspects such as availability of alternative jobs, and the current level of unemployment (Tanova & Holtom, 2008). This model has limitations in that its simplicity does not allow an attempt to capture or code such a complex process as turnover (Morrell et al., 2001). Further, Lee and Mitchell (1994) suggest that the notoriety of this model may have impeded research, with the decision to participate in turnover overly influencing subsequent turnover models.

Morrell et al. (2001) consider turnover models as stemming from two schools of thought – either the psychological school or the labour market school. The labour market school of thought advocates that employees are rational, homogeneous, and uniformly influenced by external factors. This suggests a deterministic focus based on the belief that external influences determine actions (Morrell, Loan-Clarke, & Wilkinson, 2004). Turnover variables focused on by labour market models include job search, labour market flexibility, job mobility and wage mobility, unemployment level, and person–job match (Tanova & Holtom, 2008). While the labour market approach does have some potential in modelling turnover, allowing for the conceptualisation of numerous situations based on variations in labour demand, supply, and volume of work, its inability to acknowledge imperfect awareness and heterogeneity, in addition to difficulties in defining scope and the part played by non-monetary determinants, make its use problematic (Morrell et al., 2001).

The psychological models consider factors that explain or predict the behaviour of those who voluntarily leave (Morrell et al., 2004). Factors that are included in psychological models of turnover encompass individual characteristics, stress, burnout, emotional exhaustion, personality, job satisfaction, organisation commitment, and job involvement (Hom & Kinicki, 2001). Further, a general withdrawal construct has been put forward to indicate that employees display signs of withdrawal such as lateness, absenteeism, and reduced performance as an indication that they
are going to leave the organisation (Tanova & Holtom, 2008).

---

Porter and Steers (1973) developed the “Met Expectation Model”, and argue that employees believe in certain individual job expectations that, if not met, increase the likelihood of dissatisfaction, withdrawal and turnover. Griffeth and Hom (1995) challenge this suggestion regarding withdrawal, advising that not everyone withdraws when their expectations are not met.

Mobley (1977) developed a turnover model adapted from Porter and Steers’ (1973) met expectation model. Mobley’s model focuses on the employee’s evaluation of their current job (either satisfaction or dissatisfaction), and their intention to leave (see Figure 4.3). In Mobley’s
model, dissatisfaction in the employee’s current position will lead to thoughts of resigning, which arouses the desire to search for another job (intention to search), and may then lead to searching behaviour. This model presents a more comprehensive withdrawal process, and highlights the steps employees go through before leaving (Holtom et al., 2008). Griffeth and Hom (2001) advise that this approach advanced the research on turnover theory by including additional areas that are frequently omitted in other research. However, not all employees have another position, or have even searched for another position, prior to quitting the organisation.

Price and Mueller (1981) developed the Causal Model of Turnover (see Figure 4.4). They suggested that four factors determined voluntary turnover: (a) intent to stay, (b) opportunity, (c) training, and (d) job satisfaction.

![Figure 4.4. The causal model of turnover. From Price & Mueller (1981).](image)

Turnover research can be considered in terms of two streams: studies that consider turnover as the dependent variable, and studies that treat turnover as part of the overall phenomenon, or one of several variables (Price & Mueller, 1981). The weakness with this latter approach is that it does not encompass all variables; for example, variables thought important in one study may not appear in another.

Price and Mueller’s (1981) self-revision of the structural model came about because of feedback from other researchers, and attempted to explain as much as possible about the variation in turnover. Testing of the model revealed that it explained only 18% of the variance, which was much lower than anticipated. Price and Mueller emphasise that individual variation needs to be considered when searching for factors that determine turnover.
Price and Mueller’s (1981) model was a step forward in the refinement of turnover models; however, support for it was weak, and the causal claims of the model were weakened by significant relationships proven on null pathways, and no causal connection in relation to employee absence (Hom & Griffeth, 1995).

Griffeth and Hom (1995) integrated Price and Mueller’s (1981) model with Mobley’s (1977) model and produced a heuristic model (see Figure 4.5). This model is a combination of Price and Mueller’s (1981) organisational- and work-environment determinants with Mobley’s (1977) cognitive and evaluative variables. This model is stronger, with many significant pathways (Griffeth & Hom, 1995).

Figure 4.5. Heuristic model integrating performance into the turnover process.

There are numerous theories on turnover, and many models that have been used to explain it; however, major weaknesses of most models include (a) their lack of inclusiveness, (b) the fact that the variables emphasised differ for each model, and (c) the fact that what one model deems important is quite often not mentioned in another (Price and Mueller, 1981). Griffeth and Hom (2001) suggest that there is always room for refining turnover theories and modelling. Determining turnover may be refined if models of how employees adapt to stress within their work...
environment are considered. Maertz and Campion (2004) request that researchers focus on developing process models that explore the motivations for employee turnover. Griffeth and Hom (2001) encourage academics to continue researching, as further exploration will contribute to explaining and understanding turnover. Waldman, Hood, Smith, and Arora (2004) argue that although considerable data is available, a turnover model that is both reliable and predictive has yet to be found.

4.2.3 Retention models

Boyle, Bott, Hansen, Woods, and Tauntan (1999) put forward a conceptual model of intent to stay that includes manager characteristics, which were found to be significant at each stage of the model (see Figure 4.6). Manager characteristics (power, influence and leadership style), organisational characteristics (nature of the job, opportunity for promotion, autonomy, unit characteristics and workload), nurse characteristics (job opportunities, work priorities, age, education, tenure and years of experience), and work characteristics (autonomy, communication, work group cohesion, routinisation) were all variables in this model. While previous models of intent to stay explain 28% to 32% of the variance, Boyle et al.’s model explains 52% of the variance in intention to stay. Boyle et al. suggest that their model's ability to explain more variance compared to previous models is due to the inclusion of manager characteristics, with two of the variables (power and influence of work coordination) significantly and directly related to intent to stay. However, in commenting on the limitations of their research, they advise that other relevant variables may have been omitted.
Tourangeau and Cranley (2006) explored minimising turnover through the implementation of strategies that discourage voluntary separation. This can be achieved by promoting the development of retention strategies, however this requires a knowledge and understanding of the determinants that influence nurses to remain employed. They also consider the acquisition of knowledge about this intention to stay, and methods to strengthen it. Intention to stay is an employee’s perceived likelihood of remaining with an organisation, and is directly and positively related to retention (Boyle et al., 1999). Aspects that impact on intention to stay include satisfaction with work, organisational commitment, leadership skills and leader support, burnout, work group cohesion and collaboration, and personal characteristics (Wallis & Kennedy, 2013; Tourangeau & Cranley, 2006). Direct positive relationships have been discovered between nurses’ satisfaction with their work and overall work environment and intention to remain employed (Aiken et al., 2002; Larrabee et al., 2003; Shields & Ward, 2001; Sourdif, 2004). Positive cooperation between nurses and doctors, and high levels of work-group cohesion, were found to be strongly connected to nurses’ intention to remain employed (Larrabee et al., 2003; Shader, Broome, Broome, West & Nash, 2001). Personal characteristics such as age and years of experience as a nurse (Chan & Morrison, 2000) are related to intention to remain employed. Nurses who are older, more specialised, and have more years of experience are more likely to remain employed (Tourangeau & Cranley, 2006). Tourangeau & Cranley’s (2006) suggestions to employers include moral employment practices, clear communication systems, increasing employee participation in decision making, promoting praise and recognition for a good job, and establishing a joint vision and shared goals (Tourangeau & Cranley, 2006). Further, research shows that the most consistent predictor of retention is nurses’ satisfaction with their work. Shields and Ward (2001) report that nurses who are dissatisfied with their job are 65% more likely to leave compared to satisfied nurses. Tourangeau and Cranley’s (2006) retention model is displayed in Figure 4.7.

Ellenbecker (2004) proposes a model that identifies the antecedents to job satisfaction, including intrinsic and extrinsic job aspects (see Figure 4.8). This model links job satisfaction both directly and indirectly to retention. Individual characteristics, as well as intrinsic and extrinsic characteristics, are indirectly associated with retention through job satisfaction.

The retention model of Ellenbecker (2004) bears strong resemblance to Price and Mueller’s (1981) causal model of turnover. In general, turnover and retention models share strong similarities, especially in relation to satisfaction within the work environment and intention to stay/leave. There are also similarities in the antecedents of both, including autonomy, group cohesion, stress, work satisfaction, commitment and supportive leadership.
Morrell et al. (2001) reiterate that modelling is challenged by the very complexity of the concepts of turnover and retention, making modelling anything but straightforward. The importance, yet elusiveness, of key aspects such as voluntariness, avoidability, and functionality in turnover threaten the possibility of any model containing a fully inclusive story of
either turnover or retention. The inability for any model to “perfectly fit” empirical data on turnover or retention may be due to the complexity of social phenomena, which will create difficulties for any global perspective of turnover or retention.

4.2.4 Retention versus turnover, or a combination of both

Waldman et al. (2004) suggest that the reasons why people remain with an organisation may not be the opposite of why they leave; thus, researching the causes of turnover in order to increase retention may be of little use. However, Hayes et al. (2011) advise that turnover is closely aligned to the concept of retention. Further effective retention strategies are part of the solution to employee turnover.

Flowers and Hughes (1973) believe that understanding why people remain employed is as important as understanding why they leave. They liken retention and turnover to opposite sides of a coin. The turnover and retention models addressed within this chapter highlight the many similar impacting factors between turnover and retention; both concepts must be considered in order to achieve a complete picture of how to retain nurses in nursing.

The focus of this book is on retention through the reduction of turnover antecedents, with the aim of reducing turnover itself. The data analysed is drawn from staff who, at the time of the study, are still employed by Queensland Health. This research is also mindful of issues impacting turnover as the other side of a two-sided coin, in an effort to avoid or reduce voluntary, dysfunctional and avoidable leaving.

4.2.5 Psychological antecedents

In a commissioned report, the Australian Centre for Industrial Relations Research and Training (ACIRRT, 1999) undertook a review on turnover and retention. In this review, ACIRRT criticised researchers for not sufficiently covering the complex psychological processes involved in employees’ decisions to leave or stay with an organisation. Hemingway and Smith (1999) advise that occupational stress is partly responsible for workplace turnover. Heim (1991) notes that the US National Institute for Occupational Safety puts nursing in the top 40 occupations with a high rate of stress-related disorders. Hemmingway and Smith (1999) found research showing that heavy workloads and patient deaths are the greatest sources of stress for nurses. Albion et al. (2008) indicate that there is an abundance of research showing links between psychological variables and turnover. Further, they believe that continued exposure to stressful work conditions raises “neurophysiological activity”, creating a “psychophysiological imbalance” which, when continued over an extended period, leads to health difficulties, and in turn to greater levels of sick leave and staff turnover.

Griffin et al. (2000) maintain that in order to maintain a productive organisation with happy, satisfied staff, management need to focus on
strategies to improve organisational health. In turn, they feel that this will lower workplace stress. Hart and Wearing’s (1999) Dynamic Equilibrium Theory of Stress proposes that stress is a result of interactions between employees and their workplace. It involves numerous variables that encompass characteristics of personality, workplace environmental aspects, both negative and positive experiences within the work environment, and job satisfaction. Griffin et al. (2000) believe that the crucial gauge for organisational health is organisational climate.

4.3 Organisational climate

Job satisfaction has consistently been linked to the employee’s perception of organisational climate (Schulte, Ostroff, & Kinicki, 2006). Further, Schulte et al. (2006, p. 645) state that “an individual’s perceptions of climate accounted for a large percentage of the variance in their satisfaction”.

Reichers and Schneider (1990) define organisational climate as stemming from a shared awareness of policies, practices and procedures. Organisational climate is the way that things are done in a working environment. For the purpose of this research, the word “climate” is not considered interchangeable with “culture”; climate differs from culture in that it can be measured and changed, whereas culture is both difficult to measure and hard to change (Cotton, 2004). More in-depth distinctions will be undertaken within Chapter 5.

Organisational climate is deemed important because research shows it has impacts on many aspects, including individual well-being, absenteeism and turnover (Cotton, 2004). Climate is important because the way an employee views their employer and work environment influences how they feel and behave when working. This is then linked to the overall performance of the organisation (Knights, 2006). Overall organisational climate is the key to organisational health, and a healthy organisation is noted by high employee retention.

4.4 Other factors impacting retention and turnover

While not widely acknowledged, there are several factors that impact on retention and turnover that need to be considered. These encompass the wider environment, the psychological contract between the employer and employee, the nurses’ primary goal – to care for others – and organisational change. These will be discussed within this section.

4.4.1 The wider environment

Environmental pressures, created by government and management, as well as cost-reduction initiatives, impact heavily on nurses (Bolton, 2004). Changes such as target setting, performance indicators, and quality audits are seen as control tactics to weaken autonomy and further increase nurses’ workloads (Keenan, 1999). It is suggested that nurses will see these initiatives as hype, especially when there are insufficient financial resources
to carry them out (Bolton, 2004). Aiken et al. (2002) and Chan, McBey, Bassett, O’Donnell, and Winter (2004) believe that such changes will cause frustration, heighten job dissatisfaction, lower work commitment and morale, and increase the risk of industrial action. Chan et al. (2004) advise that it will also impact on the psychological contract between nurses and management.

4.4.2 The psychological contract

Chan et al. (2004) suggest that management consider the increased dissatisfaction of nurses through the idea of the psychological contract and the belief by nursing staff that a violation has occurred. The psychological contract is the employee’s subjective perceptions of the mutual obligations between the individual and the organisation (Rousseau & Ho, 2000). Further, because it is subjective it reflects an incomplete, selective and sometimes inaccurate picture of the relationship; however, this contract is seen as the foundation of the employment relationship. Van de Ven (2004) suggests that the function of a psychological contract is to reduce employees’ insecurity. This contract has five dimensions for organisation promises: (a) career progression; (b) job content, for example, the inclusion of challenging tasks; (c) a pleasant work environment; (d) appropriate pay; and (e) a balance between work and private life.

Chan et al. (2004) suggest that the psychological contract fills any spaces in the individual’s written employment contract while moulding their behaviour. A negative result may occur if the individual perceives a contract violation; for example, dissatisfaction, resentment, anger, distrust, reduced commitment, absenteeism, sabotage, and turnover.

4.4.3 Nurses’ primary goal – the desire to care

In research conducted by Duffield et al. (2004), respondents identified altruistic reasons as the most important for becoming a nurse. Wolf (2001) advises that the majority of nurses enter the profession because they care about helping others. This suggests that retention strategies should address issues that inhibit nurses from providing that care (Eley, Eley, & Rogers-Clark, 2010). Wolf (2001) maintains that the present global environment pressures hospitals to focus on productivity and costs, which can frustrate nurses who gain satisfaction from helping and interacting with patients. Paperwork, administrative tasks and regulation/legislation compliance take time away from the “human side” of nursing (Wolf, 2001). Retention and recruitment strategies would benefit from focusing on the altruistic reasons that attract nurses to the profession.

4.4.4 Organisational change

Organisational change has been constant during the last decade or more in most tertiary health systems in the developed world (Laschinger, Shamian, & Thomson, 2001). Restructuring, with the goal of creating better patient care, has involved the downsizing of both programs and staff. This
restructuring has resulted not only in causing uncertainty within the work area, but diminishing the nurses’ belief and faith in management (Laschinger et al., 2001). Cameron, Freeman, and Mishra (1993) report that downsizing in itself results in decreased communication (not only among employees, but also between employees and managers), diminished productivity, increased conflict, more centralised decisions being made, and lower employee morale and loyalty. Laschinger et al. (2001) highlight the irony in this situation, in that trust within the workplace is at its lowest at a time when it is crucial for the success of the restructuring process.

Contino (2002) believes that in order to reduce turnover, two-way communication must be created within the hospital culture. Employees must be clear on what is expected from them, and managers must listen to nurses. Contino also highlights the importance of selecting the best applicant for the position, because incorrect selection only causes conflict in the workplace and increases staff turnover. The JCAHO (2002) suggest that management receive the appropriate training and resources to allow them to implement a culture of retention.

There are small changes that management can make which may have a huge impact on the workload of nurses. PricewaterhouseCoopers (PwC, 2001) reports that paperwork may take 30 minutes to one hour for every hour of patient care, and thus recommends changes to the regulatory paperwork to reduce the amount of time nurses spend dealing with this issue. Government and nursing administration should work together to reduce the administrative burden on nurses.

4.5 Retention strategies

Buchan and Aiken (2008) argue that the nurse shortage is not necessarily due to a lack of individuals with the necessary qualifications to nurse, but rather a scarcity of nurses prepared to work under the present conditions. The reason for the nurse shortage is complex, and there exists no single measure of its extent and nature; however, increasing evidence points towards the impact of limited nurses on the delivery of healthcare and patient outcomes (Buchan, 2009). Further, inadequate workforce planning and allocation processes, limited supply of new staff, poor retention policies and ineffective use of current nurse resources also cause nursing shortages. Ongori (2007) recommends that organisations focus on the following human capital management areas: (a) effectively engaging employees through well-designed jobs, efficient use of employees’ time, and displaying commitment and support to motivate and retain these valuable human assets; (b) ensuring a collaboration of knowledge and ideas between all employees (as information sharing will lead to strong performance and enhanced organisational culture); (c) optimising the workplace by providing good working conditions, establishing accountability, and developing essential processes for completing tasks, as well as hiring high-performing
staff; (d) involving individual employees with their work to allow them to identify psychologically with their job – for example, internalising values about the importance of their tasks; and (e) empowering employees, with managers involving them in decisions, mentoring/coaching them, and allowing them to problem-solve. The use of a retention model or turnover model, and implementation of this model through an employee survey, would allow staff to highlight areas that need specific management attention. Management can then focus its attention on areas of need through area-specific strategies. Management should be mindful that no one retention strategy or group of strategies will be completely successful (Van den Heede et al., 2013). Morrell et al. (2001) advise that turnover will always occur, but that this does not always have to be negative (as, for example, when there is a mismatch between the organisation and the employee). Tourangeau and Cranley (2006) advise that throughout the multitude of research on staff retention, satisfaction within the work environment has been put forth as the most consistent way to predict whether nurses will remain with the organisation.

Queensland Health has expended considerable human, financial and physical resources to put in place retention strategies (professional support and development activities and programs) for all their staff (Belbin, 2011). These retention strategies include mentor programs, leadership development activities, work–life-balance agreements, mature-age retention programs, workplace culture surveys, employee assistance schemes, and study assistance schemes. The major obstacle to participating in these strategies reported by participants is a lack of knowledge about which strategies are being offered, and this was found as being mainly due to limited promotion of these strategies. Belbin (2011) found that the preferred strategies are those that firstly provide a monetary advantage, and secondly the opportunity for professional development.

4.5.1 Realistic job previews

Griffeth and Hom (2001) found that “realistic job previews” are successful in reducing turnover in new employees. A realistic job preview is a balanced realistic picture that outlines all of the positive and negative aspects of a job to the applicant (Griffeth & Hom, 2001). Providing new employees with this preview prevents them from going through “reality shock”, and prepares them for the frustrating aspects of the job. Research in private industry undertaken by Wanous (1992) indicated that realistic job previews afforded an 8% increase in retention rates. Research also supports that employees provided with realistic previews are more likely to enjoy their job in the long term (Griffeth & Hom, 2001).

Meglino and DeNisi (1987) discuss aspects that affect the success of realistic previews. These include: (a) high levels of unemployment (in this situation employees are reluctant to leave); (b) attractive positions, as
opposed to positions with poor working conditions (realistic job previews are successful in jobs that are perceived as attractive); (c) high levels of job acceptance (a combination of economic conditions and job attractiveness in which the employee accepts they will more likely be bound); (d) contractual obligations (employees sign contacts agreeing to work for certain amount of time that will get them through the critical period); and (e) psychological contracts (the investment of time and effort by companies with the aim of creating an unwritten obligation). Horn, Griffeth, Palich and Bracker (1999, p. 109) advise that the previews used in nursing “comforted new nurses”. Horn et al. (1999) also suggest that realistic job previews assist individuals to develop coping skills for the negative aspects of the job. These previews provide the best impact for highly committed individuals, and therefore reduce turnover and increase satisfaction.

4.6 Chapter summary

This chapter explored nurse numbers, both Australia-wide and in Queensland, including the numbers of nurses working outside nursing or not working at all. Turnover was specifically defined, and types of turnover identified and discussed. In addition, it was determined that not all turnover is bad, and not all turnover can be avoided; organisations needed to address turnover that is voluntary, avoidable and dysfunctional. If this specific type of turnover is not addressed, it will negatively affect the viability of health services and the well-being of nurses.

The goal of management is to retain staff and thus minimise turnover (Ongori, 2007). To achieve this goal, management must have a precise diagnosis of the problem. Turnover and retention models can be used as research tools in this regard. However, all models have weaknesses comprising (a) a lack of inclusiveness, (b) differing variables, and (c) the fact that factors considered important in one model are missing from others (Price & Mueller, 1981). Both turnover and retention models share similarities in terms of their variables, especially in relation to the impact of the working environment. Turnover and retention may be opposite sides of the same coin; however, the variables that impact both retention and turnover are highly connected.

Cowin and Jacobsson (2003) assert that if nursing organisations do not address the reasons nurses are leaving, then there is a great danger of losing even more nurses. Further, workplace reforms should be the goal of strategies to retain nurses. Needleman et al. (2002) advise policy makers to work on improving the overall relationship between hospitals and nurses. Additionally, they recommend that the focus be on providing financial assistance to hasten these improvements in the workplace, hire the necessary staff, raise salaries, and complete any other actions required to strengthen this relationship. Queensland Health has taken the first steps by increasing funding, improving salaries, creating a culture against bullying,
and improving working conditions (Queensland Government, 2005); however, higher than necessary turnover still continues. Attention needs to be focused on reversing or altering issues/aspects that cause nurses’ dissatisfaction within the workplace, and improving the working environment. Magnet principles have proven to be successful internationally; we will explore these principles within Chapter 9. By creating better work environments and promoting employee well-being, Queensland Health can build stronger relationships between the hospitals and nurses. These relationships are critical in improving quality of care and ensuring the safety of patients, both now and in the future.

In summation, this chapter has identified that any attempt to increase retention must consider factors of both retention and turnover in order to provide a complete picture. Many factors influence turnover and retention; however, the most noted areas of concern in numerous studies are the workplace and the overall working environment. Employee retention is closely aligned to organisational health: if an organisation is healthy, employee well-being will be a priority.
CHAPTER 5
ORGANISATIONAL HEALTH AND
ORGANISATIONAL CLIMATE, AND THEIR
IMPORTANCE TO TURNOVER AND RETENTION

Previous chapters have identified the shortage of nurses as a global challenge. This shortage, combined with an ageing population and advancing technology, requires priority attention. Chapter 3 explored the solutions/strategies recommended to address the shortage. Of all the suggestions considered, the most poignant is retention. Chapter 4 considered the retention of nurses, and precursors of both turnover and retention that need to be identified and addressed in order to keep nurses in nursing. This chapter will consider organisational health and organisational climate, define these constructs, and establish their importance in relation to well-being (especially mental health), performance and staff retention. This chapter will also detail the assessment tool, the Better Workplaces Staff Opinion Survey (BWSOS), which was used by Queensland Health to gain information from staff on areas that are positive and areas where there are challenges which need to be addressed. Data collected from the BWSOS are used to compare responses from staff at a magnet hospital with those of staff at two non-magnet hospitals, in order to identify whether magnet accreditation makes a difference to nurses working in these hospitals.

Increased employee retention (low employee turnover), high employee performance, and organisational profitability are strongly connected to organisational health (Page & Vella-Brodrick, 2008). Lindstrom, Schrey, Ahonen, and Kaleva (2000) believe that the optimisation of effectiveness, ability to cope with change, and employee well-being are all centred within organisational health. But how does an organisation create better work environments and employee well-being? DeJoy and Wilson (2003) argue
that efforts to improve employee well-being must start with improving the organisation itself. When employees feel valued and motivated they are productive, loyal, and experience lower stress (Page & Vella-Brodrick, 2008). DeJoy and Wilson advise that healthy organisations not only benefit from greater productivity and retention, they also experience lowered costs linked to absenteeism, recruitment and healthcare, and, most importantly, experience a competitive edge in an increasingly competitive marketplace.

5.1 Organisational health

Cooper and Cartwright (1994) define a healthy organisation as an organisation that is profitable, has a physically and psychologically healthy workforce, and is able to preserve a healthy and satisfying workplace and culture for the long-term, even during turbulent times. Further, they identify the work environment within a healthy organisation as having the following attributes: (a) low in stress; (b) high in commitment and job satisfaction; (c) low in levels of sick time, absenteeism and turnover; (d) good industrial relations; (e) good safety records; and (f) lack of legal action (for example, negligence, workers’ compensation claims).

Adkins, Quick, and Moe (2000) emphasise the importance of organisational health in relation to individual health and well-being, and recommend considering the following individual health principles to achieve a complete definition for organisational health. Firstly, they suggest that health is more than just the opposite of being sick: health moves on a continuum from fullness of life through sickness, and on to death. In an organisation, the goal is to aim for top-class performance and “abundant” health, instead of just minimising distress and dysfunction within the organisation, or complete organisational closure. Adkins et al. (2000) note that this requires detecting the many stages and indicators along the continuum.

The second principle is to recognise that health is an involved, dynamic (i.e. not static) process (Adkins et al., 2000). Attaining superb health requires constant effort and consideration, and, once achieved, maintenance and reassessment must continue in order to stay on top of future change. Monitoring must occur on many levels due to the complexity of the health process. Adkins et al. (2000) warn that no matter how much monitoring, data collection or assessment occurs, unless those in charge of the health process show awareness of and communicate about hazards, the health of the organisation will be at risk.

Thirdly, Adkins et al. (2000) infer that the health of an organisation is systemic. Although anthropomorphic, it may be considered that if one part of the organisation is sick or diseased, this will then impact on the entire organisation. This impact will either limit the organisation’s capabilities, or increase the workload in other areas in order to cover the area that is sick. This then opens the possibility for complete contamination, or increased
vulnerability. In order to create immunity to possible threats, areas in which
the organisation is vulnerable need to be identified, and steps taken to
strengthen the areas perceived as deficient. Risk assessment can be
conducted by comparing areas of vulnerability with potential threats.

The fourth and final principle of organisational health recommends that
in order for an organisation to attain and maintain health, positive
collaborative relationships are necessary (Adkins et al., 2000). In relation to
individual health, instead of one person healing all ills, teams of healthcare
professionals take part in providing advice to patients, who then participate
in any decisions that affect their health. The same can be applied to
organisations, wherein progress occurs when positive relationships with
employees, customers and suppliers are cultivated. The relationships may
change during the evolution of the organisation; however, it is necessary
and important to the well-being of all to continue to invest in these
relationships through these changes (Adkins et al., 2000). In order to
achieve this goal, leaders should identify both individual and team strengths
and weaknesses, and work within these parameters. Further, Adkins et al.
(2000) highlight that those in charge cannot “mend” the organisation, in the
same way that a doctor cannot stop a patient from undertaking high-risk
behaviours. Managers can only initiate or modify action through the use of
relationships and communication. Adkins et al. recommend that managers
use a collaborative position to network and consult with others to increase
their knowledge and skills base.

Adkins et al. (2000) define organisational health as a “dynamic, systemic
process dependent on relationships both internal and external to
operations” (p. 111). Further, they imply that maintenance of health
requires continual monitoring and measurement of possible threats,
whether to health, assets, immunity or areas susceptible to threats, as well as
monitoring the signs of health. Strategies of health promotion, prevention
and intervention rely heavily on data collected from surveillance and risk
assessments. Use of these data will achieve the organisation’s goal of
excellent performance.

Jaffe (1995) defines organisational health at several levels. The
organisation as a whole can be healthy by increasing efficiency, and being
adaptable and clear. It can be healthy for shareholders by increasing the
value of its shares. In relation to employees, the organisation can afford to
staff a healthy work environment, as well as promoting growing needs for
meaning and participation at the highest level. This health can also be
applied at the consumer level by offering quality products and services. The
final level that Jaffe includes is that of the community, where the
organisation can be healthy by having concern for its viability and the
environment. Jaffe also adds that a balance must be maintained at all levels
in order to ensure success.
While the latter definition describes who benefits and the overall idea of health, it does not clearly outline which parts of the workplace interact to produce well-being. Williams (1994) outlines four parts of organisational health: environmental aspects, and physical, mental and social health. However, Yet, Shoaf, Genaidy, Karwowski, and Huang (2004) believe that it is short-sighted of Williams to equate the health of the individual to that of the organisation, and suggest that other aspects, such as the physical and mental demands of the job, demands of the physical environment, and individual characteristics must be thought about at the same time. Further, they advise that there is minimal research devoted to organisational health, with the majority of these efforts focused on optimising performance, rather than the quality of employees' work lives. Cooper and Cartwright (1994) advise that a healthy organisation is identified by a strong congruence between written values and rules and the reflection of these rules in the daily organisational environment.

Sauter, Lim, and Murphy (1996) consider health from a health and safety viewpoint, stating that a healthy organisation is not only one that is productive and lucrative, but one that also focuses on lowering stress, sickness, and injury, in addition to promoting well-being. Sauter et al. (1996) mention that in previous years, employee well-being and organisational interests were believed to be in conflict with organisations focusing on their profit and production, without employee well-being as a consideration; however, the emergence of organisational health has challenged this belief. A healthy workplace is any organisation that increases the assimilation of employee objectives for well-being and company aims for performance and efficiency. Not only are organisational performance and employee well-being congruent, they are also “mutually reinforcing”. Griffin et al. (2000) also agree that one of the main ways of improving organisational health is to align well-being and organisational effectiveness. They recognise that contented employees are of minimal value if they are not performing efficiently and productively. The reverse is also true: productivity is of small worth if achieved at the cost of the individual's well-being. In stating this, Griffin et al. also add that not much is currently known about achieving these goals simultaneously.

Griffin et al. (2000) advise that both employee well-being and performance are determined by a combination of individual and organisational factors. Sauter et al. (1996) identify that both effectiveness and employee well-being are highly influenced by organisational climate. Additionally, Lim and Murphy (1997) found evidence that organisational climate is a pathway which leads to organisational health, and Machin and Goh (2007) believe that healthy organisations have a good organisational climate, and this in turn leads to increased productivity and competition.
5.2 Employee well-being

Over the last 50 years, mental health has become an imperative concern for researchers and practitioners who work in clinical and health areas (Page & Vella-Brodrick, 2009). Mental health, for the purpose of this book, is defined as the existence of well-being, rather than the lack of illness. The positive mental health movement is now at home within the work environment. In relation to why employee well-being should be a vital focus for organisations, Page and Vella-Brodrick propose that promoting and maintaining employee mental health results in increased employee performance and retention.

5.3 Stress/distress

Employee well-being is greatly impacted by the levels of stress, or rather distress, that the employee experiences (Hart, Griffin, Wearing, & Cooper, 1996). Hart et al. (1996) define stress as a state of disequilibrium occurring in the organisation's variables. Within their research on occupational stress, Hart and Cooper (2001) identified that the constantly changing work environment has placed an extraordinary mandate on employees, and increased concerns about the impact this has on the individual's overall health and well-being.

Hart and Cooper (2001) suggest that employers adopt an organisational health framework, and this framework recommends a combined focus on well-being and performance. Griffin et al. (2000) argue that well-being and performance are related to a mixture of individual attributes, including personality and coping mechanisms, and organisational factors such as organisational climate and on-the-job experiences. Further, they suggest that one example of a theory that is consistent with current stress literature is the dynamic equilibrium theory. According to this theory, stress is caused by a wide classification of variables, including personality and organisational aspects, coping methods, positive and negative work experiences, and facets of psychological well-being.

Lazarus (1990) also acknowledged that stress is not found in any one particular variable, and that measurement should be theory related. Lazarus (1990) believed that stress refers to a certain type of relationship between the individual and the environment, one by which the individual's resources to cope are exceeded by the demand placed on them.

In dynamic equilibrium theory, Hart and Wearing (1995) and Headey and Wearing (1992) focus on aspects that establish vulnerability to strain through several factors, including individual traits, behaviours, resources and organisational factors. In this theory, stress is not seen as a response, but as a state of disequilibrium that occurs when something changes that impacts the individual's normal levels of psychological distress and well-being. Hart and Wearing suggest that stable personality aspects, and the
interaction between employees coping and day-to-day experiences, explain differences in the amount of psychological distress and well-being experienced. Further, they show that distress and morale are separate dimensions that impact independently on quality of work life; for example, positive work experiences influence morale, while negative ones influence psychological distress. Griffin et al. (2000) believe that while the focus on stability and change highlights the difference between dynamic equilibrium theory and other perspectives, the theory is consistent with other theories, and recognises that stress occurs from the dynamic interaction between employees and work environments (see Figure 5.1).

![Organisational health flow diagram. From Griffin, Hart & Wilson-Evered (2000).](image)

Headey and Wearing (1992) discovered that teachers and police officers experience stress from the organisational context in which they work, rather than the nature of their work. Research within an Australian policing organisation found that police officers reported organisational experiences as being more important than operational experiences (Hart & Cotton, 2002). Hart and Cotton (2002) also found that a 10% improvement in organisational climate equates to: (a) a decrease in distress (–3.6%); (b) an increase in morale (4.9%); (c) a better-quality work life (5.4%); and (d) a reduction in withdrawal behaviours, including turnover, sick leave, and workers’ compensation claims (–3.2%). Issues impacting employee well-being are similar no matter what the occupation, and any methods focused on improving organisational climate and well-being should be globally relevant. Kenny and McIntyre (2004) believe the above research implies that any intervention should be focused on creating a positive and supportive organisational climate, instead of trying to change the nature of the work. Griffin et al. (2000) insist that a positive organisational climate is a critical gauge of the health of the organisation.

5.4 What is organisational climate?

Sleutel (2000) notes that organisational climate was first discussed in the latter part of the 1930s; however, the majority of research on climate began in the 1960s, specifically research exploring the links between organisational
climate and productivity and motivation. In 1939, Lewin found a relationship between leadership styles and climate (as cited in Reichers & Schneider, 1990). Lewin (1939) believes that leaders create climates, not only within organisations, but on a national scale (Schneider, Bowen, Ehrhart, & Holcombe, 2000). Leadership has a supported link to climate, which will be discussed later in this chapter. Lewin put forward the concept of “life space”, which Krech and Crutchfield (1974) define as the individual’s complete concept of the world he lives in, including what he knows, believes, and remembers in conjunction with his view of the past, present, and future. Life space is not the same as physical or social environments identified by an external individual, but rather relates to what exists subjectively for the individual. While the person’s life space may align in a small way with the actual outside environment, it also remarkably deviates from the life spaces of others. Lewin’s (1951) idea on climate focuses on the relationship between the person and their social environment, and how this relationship is structured. Lewin states this relationship in the form of an equation, \( B = f(P.E.) \), where behaviour (\( B \)) is a function of the person (\( P \)) and their environment (\( E \)).

Davidson (2000) believes that Lewin’s (1939) equation indicates that the idea of climate is psychological in nature, within which the individual, in conjunction with the understanding of their thoughts and behaviour, is central to the concept. Davidson considers Lewin’s theory of climate as the basis of most climate research. After Lewin, Rensis Likert, best known for the Likert scale used to measure attitudes, used his scale to capture a snapshot of an organisation’s climate at one point in time via the administration of a survey (as cited in Schneider et al., 2000). These surveys were used through the 1960s and 1970s to gauge the social processes within organisations. In the early 1980s, the focus changed from climate to organisational culture.

There are issues of inconsistency in the definition of climate that have caused difficulties for cumulative knowledge. In 1968, Litwin and Stringer defined organisational climate as “a set of measurable properties of the work environment, perceived directly or indirectly by the people who live and work in this environment and assumed to influence their motivation and behaviour” (p. 1). They state that the concept emerged when they attempted to apply a motivational theory as a way to explain employee behaviour within organisations and the impact that organisational life and the organisation itself has on employees’ motivation. Litwin and Stringer (1968) believe that while climate greatly impacts motivation, management has a strong influence on climate. Tagiuri (1968) defines climate as a “relatively enduring quality of the internal environment of an organisation that (a) is experienced by its members, (b) influences their behaviour, and (c) can be described in terms of the values of a particular set of
characteristics (or attributes) of the organisation” (p. 27). Katz and Kahn (1978) highlight that organisational climate is developed by the organisation, and reflects the struggles (both internal and external), the type of people in the organisation, the work processes, the way in which they communicate, and the way authority is used within the organisation. They believe that it is easy to detect differences in organisational climate, but difficult to identify the distinct dimensions. Shadur, Kienzle, and Rodwell (1999) advise that organisational climate assists in establishing the “tone” of the organisation, and can either facilitate or impede employee involvement. This involvement comprises participation in decision making, teamwork and communications. Griffin et al. (2000) indicate that organisational climate is the combination of total processes and occurrences within an organisation, as “perceived” by employees. Also, both these activities, and employees’ perceptions of these activities, govern the climate of the organisation. While this denotes that climate is subjective in nature, Griffin et al. also highlight that organisational climate has a part that is “shared” by all workers. Climate is thus a two-level concept, including an organisational level and an individual level.

Schneider, Gunnarson, and Niles-Jolly (1994, p. 18) refer to climate as the “feeling in the air” one gets when moving around an organisation. For Schneider (1990), the routines and behaviours that define the psychology of an organisation also define the climate. What management does, rather than what is says, creates the climate. This encompasses the practices, procedures and rewards that management delivers (Schneider et al., 1994). Organisational climate is a multidimensional construct that encompasses a broad range of individual evaluations of the workplace (James & James, 1989). Carey (1998) states that organisational climate is the vision employees have of the manner in which the organisation instigates policies and procedures that regulate the way employees are to achieve the organisation’s objectives. Carey compares organisational climate with meteorological climate: the individual gauges the environment based on the level of heat and humidity, and how comfortable they feel in the particular surroundings. Similarly, in an organisation the climate is measured by how comfortable persons feel in the work environment, and also their levels of aspects such as happiness, freedom, and power. Whereas meteorological climate is gauged by an individual’s discernment of their physical attributes, organisational climate is calculated based on the person’s awareness of its psychological properties. According to Carey (1998), just as temperature and humidity measures are used to confirm a sense of the climate, confirmation of organisational climate is undertaken by using surveys to measure readings of an individual’s view of the organisation. While not as precise as measures of temperature and humidity, surveys do reveal the individual’s level of comfort within their working environment. In addition to the numerous definitions of climate, Denison (1996) believes that new
organisational culture studies are very similar to those of organisational climate, and suggests that it is becoming harder to differentiate between recent studies conducted on these two paradigms. (The connection between culture and climate will be discussed in detail within section 5.5 of this chapter.) Schneider et al. (2000) believe that climate is the shared subjective experiences of organisational members, which have important consequences for organisational functioning and effectiveness.

Climate definitions all seem to indicate an impact on employee behaviour. Ashforth (1985) suggests that climate has the capability to assist in formulating a factual and completely integrative science of behaviour within organisations. Davidson (2000) advises that climate is vital in any attempt to implement change, especially major change. Schneider, Brief, and Guzzo (1996) contend for change to be lasting, both climate and culture need to be transformed.

Davidson (2000) found that the difficulty in defining climate is due to its complexity. All of the above definitions are slightly different; however, Schneider et al. (1994) advise that even though establishing one overall definition is difficult, it does not make organisational climate any less real. Further, Schneider et al. warn that employee perceptions are based on how management behaves, and the acts they choose to reward, rather than what is said in any newsletter or annual report.

Boulding (1956) warns that the more science separates into sub-groups, and communication between these sub-groups slows, the greater the likelihood that knowledge growth will also slow. Disagreements as to terminology are confounding climate knowledge growth. As climate researchers continue to use the same terminology to mean different things, there is concern that climate research may well “grind to a stop in an assemblage of walled-in hermits, each mumbling to himself words in a private language that only he can understand” (Boulding, 1956, p. 198).

Organisational climate has already been identified as complex and difficult to define. Further to this, there are several terms linked with climate that need to be separated and defined to further clarify the understanding of organisational climate. One of these terms is psychological climate.

5.4.1 Psychological climate
The concept of psychological climate was originally conceived by Lawrence James (Glisson & James, 2002). This concept is studied at the level of the individual. Psychological climate is the individual employee’s perceived picture of the organisational body (Fink & Chen, 1995). This picture, held by the individual, is made up of attitudes and beliefs of the values, norms and expectations of their workplace. It is built on a factual basis from information that the workplace emphasises to its employees. Organisational climate, however, is the collectively held attitudes and beliefs
shared by workers of the organisation globally. While these two climates are conceptually different, in practice there is a large amount of overlap (Koys & DeCotiis, 1991).

Knights (2006) advises that if individual worker perceptions are similar, it is acceptable for those surveying employees to aggregate psychological climate data, and term them a measure of organisational climate. Glick (1985) suggests that researchers regard survey participants as informants detailing organisational traits, instead of individuals describing their exclusive experiences. This research will focus on organisational climate, and not psychological climate.

5.4.2 Other climates

Schneider and Reichers (1983) advise that any discussion about organisational climate should refer to a specific type of climate, since without this the concept has no meaning. Schneider and Reichers suggest that people interpret the varied events, practices, and procedures that they encounter in organisational life as related sets of perceptions. This means that workers experience a number of different climates that are focused around a particular aspect of the organisation. Literature lists climates such as safety (Zohar, 1980), service (Schneider, Parkington, & Buxton, 1980), achievement (Litwin & Stringer, 1968), innovation (West, 1990), emotional (Hartel, Gough, & Hartel, 2008), ethical (Olson, 2002) and leadership climate (Carr, Schmidt, Ford, & DeShon, 2003). Carr et al. (2003) suggest that these specific climates (for example, safety climate) are predictive of particular results (such as safe behaviour within the organisation). Further, they believe that defining the difference between the overall organisational climate and specific climate constructs is vital because they focus on different research goals; specifically, they vary in bandwidth – that is, instead of measuring broadly, they focus on only a narrow proportion of the overall work climate. Researchers who are interested in predicting and understanding one specific area within climate should measure perceptions related to that area alone.

5.4.3 Organisational climate and job satisfaction

Al-Shammari (1992) believes that there is a great amount of debate among researchers about the relationship between organisational climate and job satisfaction, and their similarities and differences. Guion (1973) indicates that if organisational climate is considered an attribute of the individual, then it may simply be considered another name for job satisfaction or employee attitudes. However, Lafollette and Sims (1975) consider whether organisational climate is made redundant by job satisfaction, and state that climate relates to performance differently than satisfaction does, hence negating the redundancy hypothesis. Lafollette and Sims (1975) also found support for climate causing satisfaction.

Schneider and Snyder (1975, p. 318) argue that there is a “logical and
empirical distinction” between organisational climate and job satisfaction if both are properly conceptualised, and each assessed appropriately. While there is a relationship between these, however, job satisfaction and climate are not the same construct. This book will focus clearly on organisational climate, and not on job satisfaction.

5.4.4 Organisational climate and leadership

Al-Shammari (1992) suggests that it has been argued that because leaders establish the “tone” of organisations, their manner of leading might be considered the same as organisational climate. According to Buchanan and Huczynski (2004), leaders have functions that encompass motivating and inspiring, producing outcomes, establishing direction, and aligning people by communicating vision. Leadership can be evaluated by questionnaires in which employees describe the characteristics possessed by the leader (Buchanan & Huczynski, 2004). Ekvall (1996) advises that leadership style in past research shows substantial correlations with climate dimensions. McGregor (1960) states that climate is more important than the leader’s style of leadership. Further, he believes that no matter what the leader’s style, their characteristics are not as important as the numerous aspects to which employees respond. Rousseau (1988) states that gathering climate data, when compared with collecting leadership measures, presents the advantage of “summary quality”; that is, climate measures supply general descriptions of numerous areas that are most sought by researchers. Climate data provides a description of the characteristics of the work setting, whereas studies of leadership only describe the characteristics of the leader. There are major theoretical and methodological differences between leadership style and organisational climate; however, Al-Shammari (1992) identifies an overlap between them, with leadership perceived as one of many constructs of organisational climate. Litwin and Stringer (1968) conducted a simulated study of the influence of leadership on organisational climate. A principal conclusion is that differing leadership styles create distinct organisational climates, which can form quickly and be remarkably stable. According to Kozlowski and Doherty (1989), the integrated nature of climate and leadership has been implicit in climate research since its inception. Hart et al. (1996) address this association, with supportive leadership being the sole exogenous sub-scale of organisational climate within the Queensland Public Agency Staff Survey (QPASS; contained within the BWSOS).

5.5 Climate versus culture

Moran and Volkwein (1992) state that while culture and climate are conceptually distinct, they are linked because of the influence that the organisation’s culture exerts over its climate. Verbeke, Volgering, and Hessels (1998) suggest that both climate and culture have a relatively steady core of constructs over time, of which some expand and others move to
their research put forward two main ideas: firstly, climate reflects employee perceptions and descriptions of aspects of the employee’s environment; and secondly, culture mirrors the way things are carried out in a work environment. Verbeke et al. (1998) further specify that climate describes the setting in which the employee works, and an important aspect of the culture is the values and beliefs shared by the organisation’s employees.

Many feel that the concept of climate has no depth of meaning (Glick, 1985), with some claiming that studies relating to climate cannot progress until its meaning is clear (Moran & Volkwein, 1992). While culture and climate are separate constructs, they are connected by the impact that culture can have on climate’s formation (Moran & Volkwein, 1992). Climate and culture are incredibly powerful concepts, and Mumbay (1988) and Smircich (1985) recommend amalgamating research to allow clear comprehension of all human facets of the workplace and their impact on determining organisational life. The similarities and dissimilarities between culture and climate are important to organisational behaviour research (Ashkanasy, 2003; Denison, 1996; Reichers & Schneider, 1990).

Glick (1985) differentiates between climate and culture in terms of the ways in which they are analysed. Organisational climate is mostly nomothetic and measured quantitatively; on the other hand, culture is generally idiographic and measured qualitatively. Schein (1992) sees climate as a manifestation of culture.

Shadur et al. (1999) suggest that even though research has outlined that culture and climate differ, many authors still use the word culture when, based on their method of research, it would be more correct to use the word climate. Al-Shammari (1992) indicates that many writers use climate and culture interchangeably, although if one closely examines the theory and research on climate and culture, numerous distinctions can be identified.

Schneider (1990) notes that whereas climate is a concept that seems to have grown from a desire to identify the effect of the work environment on employee motivation and behaviour, culture is deeper, more difficult to describe, and more closely aligned to the field of anthropology than that of psychology. Trice and Beyer (1993) found that many variables have been included under the banner of climate because of the appeal of the climate construct, which appears to allow a combination of wide-ranging variables to be included into “a single omnibus concept that would simplify the process of characterising and comparing the psychological environments” (p. 20). Denison (1996) argues that it is not certain that culture and climate examine distinct organisational phenomena; however, culture is deeply seated in organisational structure, and reliant upon employee values, beliefs and assumptions. Climate, on the other hand, represents work
environments in reasonably static terms, and is gauged by a wide range of dimensions, as well as being temporary and subject to a variety of controls (Davidson, 2000).

Table 5.1 contrasts culture and climate. Denison (1996, p. 621) further identifies that researchers focusing on culture have been “more concerned with the evolution of social systems over time… whereas climate researchers [are] generally less concerned with evolution but more concerned with the impact that organisational systems have on groups and individuals”. In addition, Denison suggests that those researching culture place great importance on “deep underlying assumptions”, whereas climate researchers are more focused on employees’ perceptions of visible practices and procedures, and analyses of these perceptions that he terms as being “closer to the surface”.

Table 5.1
Contrasting organisational culture and organisational climate research perspectives

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research perspective</th>
<th>Culture literature</th>
<th>Climate literature</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Epistemology</td>
<td>Contextualised and idiographic</td>
<td>Comparative and nomothetic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point of view</td>
<td>Emic (native point of view)</td>
<td>Etic (researcher’s point of view)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Qualitative field observation</td>
<td>Quantitative survey data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Level of analysis</td>
<td>Underlying values and assumptions</td>
<td>Surface-level manifestations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporal orientation</td>
<td>Historical evolution</td>
<td>A historical snapshot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theoretical foundations</td>
<td>Social construction; critical theory</td>
<td>Lewinian field theory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discipline</td>
<td>Sociology, anthropology</td>
<td>Psychology</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note. From Denison (1996).

Schein (1992) identifies one important aspect of culture: the belief that groups share things and have points of view in common. Schein states that the most productive way to consider culture is to look at it as the combined shared learning of a particular work group, including behaviours, emotions and cognitions of the employee group’s total psychological functioning. Past histories of shared experiences and long-standing memberships are necessary for shared learning to occur. Schein formally defines culture as an arrangement of shared basic assumptions that the work group learns as it resolves its difficulties of adapting to external elements, and integrates those elements that are internal. Further, these assumptions have come to be thought of as relevant and therefore used to train new employees as to the accurate way to perceive, think and feel in relation to those difficulties. In summary, climate is not culture and culture is not climate, although there is
a connection in that a long-term change in climate is perceived as the one way in which to influence a change in culture.

5.6 Why is organisational climate important?

Carr et al. (2003) believe that perceptions of organisational climate determine employee behaviour; in fact, climate mediates the relationship between work environment characteristics and employee responses, for example, an employee’s perception of their workplace impacts on how they behave. Griffin et al. (2000) state that climate is a combination of the organisation’s processes and activities as they are perceived by employees. This implies that climate is largely subjective; however, it also has an aspect that is shared by all employees, making it both an individual and organisational construct.

Cotton and Hart (2003) identify that performance is interconnected with individual well-being, and therefore it is crucial that organisations accept and respond to the connection between these parameters and climate characteristics. The literature contains many studies of such relationships (for example, Gelade & Gilbert, 2003; Machin, Fogarty, & Albion, 2004; Patterson, Warr, & West, 2004; Patterson et al., 2005), including those conducted in healthcare settings (such as Aarons & Sawitzky, 2006; Hart, 2005; Keuter, Byrne, Voell, & Larson, 2000).

5.7 Organisational health and organisational climate within Queensland Health

Queensland Health first considered organisational health as a way to address “pathology” issues such as absenteeism, grievances, work incidents and conflict (Douglas, 2001). Additionally, organisational health reveals measures of well-being to identify the ability of an organisation to withstand stress and deliver successful outcomes. Investigating organisational health provides the opportunity for diagnosis of the organisation, including targeting interventions and their subsequent evaluations (Lartey, Cummings & Profetto-McGrath, 2014).

Successful management of staff can occur by measuring elements such as climate and linking them to the pathology and outcomes. However, the view of the Queensland Government differed, based on the belief that stress is caused by both individual and environmental factors. Work environmental aspects: (a) are more open to change than individual aspects, such as personality traits; and (b) are more susceptible to successful interventions carried out by management. In 1998, the attention changed from the pathology course, and was refocused on the relationship between (a) organisational climate; (b) the use of human resources benchmark measures for absenteeism, turnover and compensation claims; and (c) the creation of improvement strategies aligned to performance outcomes (Douglas, 2001).

The Office of the Public Service created a strategy for managing people
by promoting a performance atmosphere joined to the attainment of business goals (Douglas, 2001). This was developed as a framework to assist departments to identify what the vital workforce management elements are and to decide on possible answers to particular work concerns. It represents a change from traditional management to management that sees its human resources as an asset that is essential to the organisation’s success. This strategy offers the opportunity to (a) diagnose problems, (b) focus interventions, and (c) evaluate these interventions across different groups. By measuring climate and comparing the results to pathology factors such as absenteeism and turnover, as well as to organisational objectives, the focus can change from traditional production-focused organisations to organisations that acknowledge the importance of their human resources.

There is a clear indication that climate, including workplace morale and distress, can predict the costs and performance of an organisation (Douglas, 2001). This is due to the gathering of information from numerous databases and using it to highlight problems and concerns. This information can then be used to develop strategies to remedy the identified issues. The major findings show that the health of an organisation directly impacts on employees’ health. Consequently, through the use of these measures it is possible to create and improve on current human resource practices, and link these practices to productivity and costs. The most vital feature of creating positive organisational change is the ability to decipher the responses gathered from a survey into precise strategies for improvement (Machin & Goh, 2007).

5.8 Employee opinion surveys

Improving organisational health requires employee involvement in a thorough assessment of their current work practices (Griffin et al., 2000). This assessment can then be connected to improvement programs or intervention strategies. The best way to conduct this assessment is via an employee opinion survey.

Employee opinion surveys have the capability to enrich and enhance employee outcomes in the workplace (Cotton, 2005). Laughlin (2002) advises that employee opinion surveys are an essential instrument to enable an organisation to stay on top of workplace concerns. Amid the constant change and advancement of today’s world, there is a need for high-quality, cost-effective, timely, and efficient collection of data. Many modern employee opinion surveys suffer two vices (Cotton, 2005). The first is an issue of significant redundancy; for example, questions that add no value, and when deleted do not change the results at all. The second difficulty arises from unstable or overlapping indicators; for example, items written to measure a particular indicator that actually measure aspects of two different indicators. These inaccuracies and inconsistencies impact on how precisely change initiatives can be focused and how much transformation actually
occurs. Organisations also experience difficulties in recognising connections from the results of surveys to real organisational outcomes. This causes organisations to doubt the value of surveys due to the absence of these connections. It is thus important that only relevant factors should be measured, and that this measurement is carried out with precision.

To ensure quality of an employee opinion survey, Cotton (2005) lists four key characteristics. Firstly, the range of indicators assessed must be (a) relevant, (b) sufficient to cover all people–management concerns, and (c) explain a major proportion of the variance. Secondly, the survey must be comprised of sound psychometric properties indicated by strong reliability and validity that can be statistically demonstrated. The third key requirement is a recognised, evidence-based, organisational behaviour model able to identify the interaction of factors and their impact on workplace outcomes that can significantly improve employee-based outcomes. Finally, a survey must have credibility with the individuals being surveyed. If the questions do not appear relevant or meaningful, this will undermine the whole process.

Cotton (2005, p. 3) states that surveys can be used to “identify emerging ‘hot spots’; reduce adverse reactions associated with organisational change processes; improve the management of absenteeism; prevent harassment, bullying and workers’ compensation claims; and accurately identify work environment psychosocial risk factors”. Carlson (2005) found (a) suspicion of respondents regarding the anonymity of their responses, (b) no action taken on prior surveys, and (c) an atmosphere of punishment towards views opposing management, all cause survey failure. In order to be successful, employee opinion surveys need a clear objective commitment from the top, and timely feedback of results to employees. It is also essential that the survey be connected to the procedures of the organisation (for example, planning, human resources, performance) and additionally to any method of review and decision-making throughout the organisation (Griffin et al., 2000). Gray (1995) warns that employee opinion surveys raise employee expectations, but if conducted sincerely with commitment from the top and the intention to act upon what is found, this measure can be a powerful and positive instrument.

5.9 The Better Workplaces Staff Opinion Survey

Queensland Health’s employee opinion survey, the BWSOS, was designed subsequent to an independent inquiry (Forster, 2005) into several critical incidents in Queensland hospitals. In response to the review, Queensland Health created the Workplace Culture and Leadership Centre. The BWSOS is an initiative of the Centre and has been integrated into a detailed program to develop leadership and improve culture within the workplace (Jury et al., 2009). The survey was designed to provide information that enables the monitoring of change initiatives.
### Table 5.2
Sub-scales of organisational climate and psychological outcomes from QPASS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation climate</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Workplace morale</td>
<td>Staff take pride in their tasks and gain energy from team activities. High scores indicate a favourable work environment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
<td>Staff experience depression and frustration related to their job and its activities. High scores on this scale indicate an unfavourable working environment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supportive leadership</td>
<td>This is a measure of supportive and approachable management that openly communicate with staff.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Participative decision-making</td>
<td>This is a measure of the extent to which staff are included in decisions that impact on them and their work, and given opportunities to express their views on important work matters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Role clarity</td>
<td>This sub-scale measures whether expectations, work objectives and responsibilities are clearly defined.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional interaction</td>
<td>This sub-scale measures the amount of acceptance and support from others, with involvement, sharing and help when needed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal and recognition</td>
<td>This sub-scale measures the quality and regularity of recognition on work performance, and whether constructive feedback is provided.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional growth</td>
<td>This sub-scale indicates the amount of interest in, and encouragement and opportunity for, training.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goal congruence</td>
<td>This sub-scale measures the degree to which personal goals are in agreement with the organisation's goals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excessive work demands</td>
<td>Similar to workplace distress, this sub-scale measures a negative perception of the workplace, considering the extent to which staff are overloaded and constantly pressured to continue working without breaks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Psychological outcomes</strong></td>
<td><strong>Definition</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of work life</td>
<td>Conditions of life at work are great, affording everything desired in a position.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual morale</td>
<td>Feeling positive, enthusiastic, proud, cheerful, and energised at work.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual psychological distress</td>
<td>Feeling tense, afraid, unhappy, anxious, negative and depressed at work.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note. Adapted from Hart, Griffin, Wearing & Cooper (1996).*
The BWSOS encompasses organisational climate and psychological outcome scales from the QPASS, in addition to several new groups concentrating on leadership practices, workplace health and safety, harmful behaviours, change readiness, teamwork, and clinical work (Knights, 2006).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sub-scale</th>
<th>Items</th>
<th>Example items</th>
<th>Reliability</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Quality of work life</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>“I am satisfied with my life at work.”</td>
<td>.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual morale</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>“Feeling positive at work.”</td>
<td>.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psychological distress</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>“Feeling anxious at work.”</td>
<td>.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace morale</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>“There is a good team spirit in this work area.”</td>
<td>.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>“Staff in this work area experience a lot of stress.”</td>
<td>.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supportive leadership</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>“There is support from the supervisors in this work area.”</td>
<td>.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Participative-decision making</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>“I am happy with the decision-making processes used in this work area.”</td>
<td>.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Role clarity</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>“I am always clear about what others expect of me.”</td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional interaction/peer support</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>“There is good communication among staff in this work area.”</td>
<td>.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appraisal and recognition</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>“I am encouraged in my work by praise, thanks or other recognition.”</td>
<td>.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional growth</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>“I am encouraged to pursue further training and development.”</td>
<td>.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goal congruence</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>“The staff are committed to the workplace’s goals and values.”</td>
<td>.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excessive work demands</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>“There is too much expected of staff in this work area.”</td>
<td>.79</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note. From Hart, Griffin, Wearing & Cooper (1996).*

Principal components analysis of BWSOS items revealed “a substantial underlying (and replicable) structure” (Knights, 2006, p. 1), placing it in line with existing QPASS research and interpretability. Jury et al. (2009) advise that in the first survey, measures showed reliabilities ranging from an estimated Cronbach’s alpha of 0.65 to 0.96; however, subsequent
refinement revealed that the following datasets were above the acceptable level of 0.70 (Nunnally, 1978), ranging from .79 to .96. The BWSOS has nine components, and these were found to be stable with mostly high reliabilities, while inter-item correlations were larger than required.

Knights (2006) determined that the BWSOS extensively addressed the climate construct; however, the parameters of workplace health and safety were not sufficiently inclusive. The emergent structure did not contain harmful behaviours (issues such as bullying) and management practices, and these should be interpreted as individual items. Knights recommends that data be combined at the group level to allow for clear and direct targeting strategies for issues identified by the survey.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 5.4</th>
<th>Content of new item groups in the BWSOS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Item groups</td>
<td>Items</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teamwork</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace health and safety</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Changes in your workplace</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Management practices</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Your supervisor</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior management</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District executive</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmful behaviours</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Managing others</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical work</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note. From Knights (2006).

Details are included of all the organisational climate scales within the BWSOS. These scales are originally from QPASS, and contain 70 items. Tables 5.2 and 5.3 provide definitions of the organisational climate and psychological outcomes scales of the QPASS, respectively. Knights (2006) advises that the entire BWSOS is interpretable, with all components stable and reliabilities high. QPASS climate dimensions have been successfully developed for, and tested within, the Queensland Public Service (Hart et al.,
The QPASS has been used to measure organisational climate and psychological outcomes within the Queensland Public Service, and has been demonstrated as a reliable measure of these scales. Definitions of organisational climate and psychological outcome sub-scales from QPASS are provided (see Table 5.2). Examples of QPASS content and reliabilities are detailed in Table 5.3, and the additional new measures contained within the BWSOS are included in Table 5.4. The remainder of the BWSOS comprises 84 new items, formed into nine groups (see Table 5.5).

Table 5.5
Internal consistency/reliability data for BWSOS components and item sets

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item grouping</th>
<th>$M^a$</th>
<th>Cronbach’s $\alpha$</th>
<th>$n$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Component</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Org. responsiveness</td>
<td>.51 (.50, .52)</td>
<td>.93 (.93, .93)</td>
<td>4376 (97.2%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual morale</td>
<td>.67 (.66, .68)</td>
<td>.93 (.93, .94)</td>
<td>4388 (97.4%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
<td>.50 (.49, .52)</td>
<td>.90 (.90, .91)</td>
<td>4398 (97.7%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peer support</td>
<td>.45 (.44, .47)</td>
<td>.93 (.92, .93)</td>
<td>4304 (95.6%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psychological distress</td>
<td>.58 (.57, .59)</td>
<td>.91 (.90, .91)</td>
<td>4402 (97.8%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supportive leadership</td>
<td>.59 (.58, .60)</td>
<td>.96 (.96, .96)</td>
<td>4368 (97.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace health &amp; safety</td>
<td>.33 (.32, .34)</td>
<td>.75 (.73, .76)</td>
<td>4398 (97.7%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Role clarity</td>
<td>.38 (.37, .39)</td>
<td>.79 (.78, .79)</td>
<td>4379 (97.2%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of work life</td>
<td>.66 (.65, .67)</td>
<td>.92 (.92, .93)</td>
<td>4412 (98.0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BWSOS group of items</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teamwork</td>
<td>.54 (.53, .55)</td>
<td>.90 (.90, .91)</td>
<td>4175 (99.1%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical work</td>
<td>.32 (.31, .33)</td>
<td>.89 (.88, .89)</td>
<td>2751 (93.8%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Managing others</td>
<td>.17 (.15, .19)</td>
<td>.51 (.46, .55)</td>
<td>1421 (96.3%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior management (profess.)</td>
<td>.77 (.76, .78)</td>
<td>.95 (.95, .96)</td>
<td>2999 (86.1%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior management (clinical)</td>
<td>.78 (.77, .79)</td>
<td>.96 (.95, .96)</td>
<td>2963 (99.3%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>District executive</td>
<td>.73 (.72, .74)</td>
<td>.94 (.94, .95)</td>
<td>3878 (99.3%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmful behaviours</td>
<td>.33 (.32, .35)</td>
<td>.72 (.70, .73)</td>
<td>4349 (96.6%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Management practices</td>
<td>.44 (.43, .46)</td>
<td>.88 (.87, .88)</td>
<td>4403 (97.8%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note. $M^a$ = mean inter-item correlation. Data in parentheses (other than sample percentages) are 95% confidence intervals. Adapted from Knights (2006).

Table 5.5 outlines the internal consistency and reliability for the BWSOS components and item set. All polytomous item groupings are Likert-type (bipolar scaling), typically with five response options, ranging from 1 (strongly disagree) to 5 (strongly agree). For the “Individual morale” and individual “Psychological distress” sub-scales, the choices span from 1 (not at all) to 7 (all the time), while alternatives for the “Quality of work life”
sub-scale range from 1 (strongly disagree) to 7 (strongly agree). There are three dichotomous items (yes or no): two in the “Harmful behaviours” group, and one in the “Management practices” group. Several groups of items are only applicable to relevant participants: (a) Teamwork, (b) Managing others, (c) Clinical group, and (d) Senior management (Knights, 2006).

Another section (What needs to improve most in your workplace?) lists 15 aspects of Queensland Health operations (e.g., leadership and supervisory practices, openness of communication, and fair treatment of staff), and asks the respondent to indicate the five most important things that need to improve within their workplace (Knights, 2006). It also asks the respondent to list the three best things about their workplace (from the previous 15 aspects), and other realistic suggestions are requested in the form of free text. As these items are not polytomous, responses are not amenable to statistical analysis. A final section, entitled Background information, covers demographic data, including gender, age, length of service, position, and highest educational level (Knights, 2006).

The sub-scales of the QPASS fit the model developed by Griffin et al. (2000) for organisational health and data collected from nurses at Queensland Health from 2006 to 2008 and were used in this book (see Figure 5.2). The reliabilities for the BWSOS sub-scales range from $\alpha = .79$ to .96 (Knights, 2006). This model most appropriately reflects the QPASS survey data as developed by Hart (1999).

![Figure 5.2](image-url)
5.10 Chapter summary

This chapter has defined organisational health and organisational climate, and identified that organisational climate can impact the health of the organisation. Consideration has also been given to what climate is not—that is, leadership, job satisfaction or culture. In fact, the only way to change an organisation’s culture is by changing its climate. By conducting regular employee opinion surveys researchers can gauge where the organisation stands, and which specific areas need to be addressed.

While it is important to identify what organisational climate is, it is also important to understand its use within the health industry as a possible tool to improve effectiveness and service quality. Organisational climate is important in its ability to explain employee behaviour. Ashforth (1985) believes that climate has the ability to aid in forming a unified science of organisational behaviour. Climate is the employees’ perception of the ambience created within the workplace by the organisation’s policies, procedures and rewards. Workers consider what is occurring around them, deduce the organisation’s priorities, and, from that, develop their own priorities (Schneider et al., 1994). Organisational change is only sustainable when both climate and culture change. Research has shown that climate has a substantial bearing on the effectiveness of the organisation (Schneider et al., 1996; Schneider et al., 1994; Campion, Medsker & Higgs, 1993; James & James, 1989).

The following chapters focus on confirming that turnover is represented by intention to turnover. This is done so that attention can be returned to organisational health, especially organisational climate. Then, an alternate model is explored, and information given on how to use this model to achieve retention. Organisational climate has been shown to be significant in relation to both employee well-being and employee retention. Prior to the end of the book, we will explore the organisational climate in an accredited magnet hospital, and compares this to two other hospitals evaluated at the same time to ascertain whether magnet principles improve organisational health.
CHAPTER 6
METHODOLOGY

All data used for this project were archival data. This included survey results obtained from the CORE Unit of the USQ on surveys conducted with Queensland Health staff, and data obtained from the HR Informatics Unit in Queensland Health.

Figure 6.1. Plan of this manuscript and research.
6.1 Looking forward

Chapter 7 explores the connection between turnover and intention to turnover. The aim of this research is to identify whether there is a relationship between intention to turnover and turnover itself, and whether intention to turnover can be reliably used as a substitute for turnover. In other words, when nurses indicate that they are going to leave, do they actually leave? This question will be addressed within Chapter 7.

6.1.1 Participants

All nurses working throughout Queensland Health were asked to participate in the BWSOS conducted by a consultancy team from the CORE Unit. Surveys were collected from Queensland Health staff since April 2006 on a six-monthly basis. Due to the logistical requirements for surveying a large health organisation, Queensland Health chose to survey the whole organisation over a period of four rounds, virtually splitting the department into quarters in order to be surveyed. The surveys were mailed or distributed by hand to all nurses in participating hospitals. Nurses with access to the Internet were also offered the opportunity to complete the survey online. To ensure confidentiality, the online surveys were administered through the CORE, USQ website. The surveys returned by mail were sent directly to USQ. Both online and hard copies were identical. At no time were completed surveys seen by Queensland Health personnel. Surveys were collected over a three-week period for each round. For the research in Chapter 7, data were taken from the surveys conducted with Queensland Health nurses in April 2007 (n = 1785), September 2007 (n = 2197), April 2008 (n = 2471) and September 2008 (n = 2172). Separation numbers were separately obtained from the HR Informatics Unit, Queensland Health, for these periods. This information was obtained from personal communications with a Health Department representative (personal communication December 13, 2007; personal communication, May 14, 2009. No ethical clearance was required for this data, as it is publicly available information that is provided subject to normal vetting procedures. The separation numbers obtained from Queensland Health refers to nurses who ended their work due to resignation (no specific reasons stated), death, transfer (out of Queensland Health), dismissal, retirement or cessation of contract, and shows an overall total of nurse turnover. From the information contained within the Queensland Health reports, the number of nurses who separated from Queensland Health was matched to the four time periods above. The aim of this analysis is to confirm that intention to leave is representative of turnover.

6.1.2 Measure

Only one question drawn from Queensland Health’s employee opinion survey, the BWSOS, captures intention to leave. This question is “As soon as I can find another job I will leave this health service district/division”. 

98
This is the only question that links to actual turnover figures. The question is dichotomous and requires nurses to provide a yes/no response. The aggregate separations data was derived from separation statistics at four sequential times: April and September 2007 and April and September 2008. The data from the question selected from the BWSOS, which was approved by Queensland Health, was chosen by us as the most closely related to intention to leave/turnover. This data was correlated to turnover figures for Queensland Health.

6.2 Prelude to comparative modelling

The aim of Chapter 8 is to explore whether it is possible to develop a more interpretive model of organisational health. In this chapter, the results from the BWSOS survey will be used to confirm a current model of organisational health, and then attempt to develop a more interpretable model.

6.2.1 Participants

The data used for Chapter 8 were obtained from 8,628 nurses from all Queensland Health districts. The response rate of those who participated was 31.1%. Gender and age data are summarised in Table 6.1. There were a high proportion of female respondents (89%). The age group with the most participants was 41 to 50 years (36%).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Demography</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>%</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gender</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female</td>
<td>7653</td>
<td>88.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male</td>
<td>881</td>
<td>10.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&lt; 21 years old</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21–30 years old</td>
<td>978</td>
<td>11.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31–40 years old</td>
<td>1983</td>
<td>23.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41–50 years old</td>
<td>3067</td>
<td>35.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51–60 years old</td>
<td>2106</td>
<td>24.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&gt; 60 years old</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>4.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note. n = 8,628. Figures do not add up to 100% due to missing data.*

6.2.2 Measures

Results were extracted from 70 items of the original two core QPASS scales contained in the BWSOS survey. These scales are organisational climate and psychological outcomes. The organisational climate scale contains the variables (a) supportive leadership, (b) participative decision-making, (c) role clarity, (d) peer support, (e) appraisal and recognition, (f)
professional growth, (g) goal congruence, (h) excessive work demands, (i) workplace morale, and (j) workplace distress. Research by Griffen et al. (2000) indicates that these factors are vital to employee well-being and organisational results. The psychological outcomes scale includes (a) quality of work life, (b) individual distress, and (c) individual morale. As outlined in Chapter 5, Table 5.3, reliabilities for the psychological outcomes scale range from .88 to .92, and for the organisational climate scale the range is from .73 to .88.

One additional item was used for turnover intention: “As soon as I can find another job I will leave this health service district/division”, with a dichotomous response of either yes or no. These data were gathered from four phases over a two-year period (April 2007 to September 2008).

All polytomous item groupings are Likert-type (bipolar scaling), typically with five available responses, ranging from 1 (strongly disagree) to 5 (strongly agree). For the “Individual morale” and “Individual (psychological) distress” sub-scales, the choices span from 1 (not at all) to 7 (all the time). The responses provided by the nurses from Queensland Health over this period were used to firstly confirm that the results fit the current model; these results were then used to develop a new model.

6.3 The need to critically evaluate magnet accreditation

Chapter 9 explores whether magnet accreditation makes a difference to organisational climate. It compares data obtained from the BWSOS from the nurses at the PAH with nurses from two other hospitals surveyed in September 2007 in order to identify whether there are any significant differences between these hospitals and the only Queensland hospital with magnet accreditation (PAH).

6.3.1 Sample

Data from all staff within the September 2007 selected round of Queensland Health were accessed; however, only data from nurses working within three health district hospitals (PAH = 547 responses, Hospital B = 269 responses, and Hospital C = 298 responses) were selected for this analysis.

6.3.2 Measure

The measure used for this analysis was the BWSOS. Jury et al. (2009) advise that in the first survey, measures showed reliabilities ranging from an estimated Cronbach’s alpha of 0.65 to 0.96; however, subsequent refinement revealed that the following datasets are acceptable (level of 0.7, Nunnally, 1978) ranging from .79 to .96. The components of the BWSOS used include organisational climate scales and psychological outcome scales from the QPASS, and scales for teamwork, workplace health and safety, career intentions (including intention to leave) and clinical work. These data were analysed through the software package IBM Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS). Normal data testing and analyses of variance was
6.4 Chapter summary

This chapter has outlined the methodology of all three research questions. Details of the analytic process will be explained further in each of the following chapters. The chapters briefly review the literature, and then focus on specific research that is directly relevant to the question posed, the results discovered, and a discussion of the findings.
CHAPTER 7
LINKING TURNOVER TO INTENTION TO LEAVE

Before this book can explore interventions that will assist in the retention of nurses, it needs to consider the relationship between turnover and intention to leave; intention to leave can then be used within a model of organisational health. The capability to account for why employees choose to leave is somewhat inadequate (Allen, Weeks, & Moffitt, 2005). Occasionally, employees leave an organisation due to dissatisfaction and alternative job options; however, sometimes they do not. Allen et al. (2005) maintain that most individuals who intend to resign do not actually carry this through. While intention to turnover is reportedly the most direct antecedent to actual turnover, the real relationship found between the two varies between studies (Vandenberg & Barnes Nelson, 1999).

Hospitals are the biggest sector of expenditure for healthcare. Nurses constitute the single largest labour expense for hospitals (Carruth & Carruth, 2005; Tillett & Senger, 2011), since nurses’ salaries use more than half of the hospital’s operating budget (Pappas, 2009). In Queensland Health, nurses form 65% of the clinical stream employees and 40% of all staff (HR Informatics Unit, 2008). Staff turnover has many impacts on the organisation, the work unit, the individual and the wider community (Mobley, 1982). This chapter will look at turnover and turnover intention, and relate this to nurses within Queensland Health.

7.1 Costs of turnover

Turnover has a major impact on human resource development (HRD). Human resource management practices affect production, performance, and, most importantly, turnover (Huselid, 1995). Turnover costs reduce efficiency and financial health (Contino, 2002). Estimates of nurse
replacement costs range from USD 22,000 to over USD 64,000 and include aspects such as separation costs, advertising and recruitment costs, and training and development costs (Jones & Gates, 2007). The variation in costs is due to definitions of turnover categories and methodological differences in studies and samples. While turnover costs have been estimated at 1.3 times the salary of the nurse who is leaving (Jones, 2005), they may vary depending on the human capital (the experience and education of the nurse who left), the time period in which the nurse leaves (costs would be higher in a nurse shortage), and other demographic factors such as location (rural or urban) and environmental aspects such as the local labour market (Jones & Gates, 2007). Hospitals with high turnover experience lower staff morale, decreased productivity and increased errors (Zurn et al., 2004). Winterton (2004) advises that whilst the costs of recruiting and selecting staff are high, they are not as large as the costs involved in training and development. Both retention of skills and retention of competency are at stake when turnover occurs, specifically the transfer of skills and knowledge, both formal and informal, from the employee who is leaving, to other members of his team. In order to form a competent skill level in the first place, the employee must remain with the organisation long enough for the organisation to see a return on the money placed into HRD (Winterton, 2004). Further, as a result of high turnover, leaders question investment in HRD due to the perception of little return; yet the very lack of investment increases turnover.

As identified in Chapter 4, turnover is the ending of membership in an organisation by an employee; however, turnover does not include temporary withdrawal or movements within the organisation (Mobley, 1982). Morrell et al. (2001) recommend identifying whether turnover is voluntary (chosen by the employee) or involuntary (a choice made independent of the employee). Winterton (2004) suggests three reasons employees leave their employer: retirement, dismissal or voluntary resignation. The first two are decided by the organisation, whereas the latter is an individual choice. If cases involving dismissal or redundancy were included in a study of those who leave, it would confuse the relationship between their leaving and a personal characteristic or variable (Morrell et al., 2001). Voluntary turnover, on the other hand, represents the leaver's choice and is a result of a decision process (Winterton, 2004).

There are several difficulties with exit interviews; infrequencies exist in terms of the way the interviews are managed, and who actually conducts the interview and whether they hold knowledge regarding interview techniques (Flint & Webster, 2011). Conducting interviews is costly, and the information gleaned may not be analysed or reported on in a timely fashion, or in some cases may even be ignored.
The review of classifications of turnover in Chapter 4 revealed that Abelson (1987) identifies turnover as either avoidable or unavoidable. By excluding unavoidable leavers, Abelson was able to account for greater than half of the unaccounted variance in turnover in his study. Departure of sub-standard performers is considered functional turnover, while the loss of highly skilled nurses is dysfunctional turnover, and is a disadvantage to the organisation (Griffeth & Hom, 2001). It is this dysfunctional, avoidable turnover that needs to be better targeted by management.

As mentioned in Chapter 4, both Davies (2005) and Forster (2005) state that employee turnover is an important issue that warrants attention, especially from the negative impact it has on services provided by Queensland Health and the well-being of nurses. Stemming voluntary, dysfunctional, and avoidable turnover will assist in “plugging the leak” referred to by Cowin and Jacobssen (2003), and thereby increase the professional nurse population so as to better deal with future challenges.

7.2 Models explaining turnover

Models of turnover and retention were addressed in Chapter 4. In summary, initial models considered two factors for turnover – the idea that it is advantageous to leave, and the degree of simplicity involved in this action (March & Simon, 1993). Chan et al. (2004) suggest that aspects of work that can cause dissatisfaction create a desire to leave the organisation. This in turn results in actual turnover when the person believes it is relatively simple to find attractive job offers elsewhere. Employees hold job expectations, and if these expectations are not met, dissatisfaction, withdrawal and turnover may occur. Griffeth and Hom (2001) found numerous theories on turnover, with room for further investigation and refinement. Comparisons between studies are virtually impossible due to the wide selection of different variables chosen by researchers.

7.3 Intention to leave

Whilst many researchers use “intention to leave” as a substitute for “turnover”, the intention–behaviour relationship differs across research (Vandenberg & Barnes Nelson, 1999). Allen (2004) explored why some employees do not follow through with intention to leave. He believes that the risk involved and the uncertainty that the individual experiences partially explain why some do not leave.

Leaving a job involves significant consequences, as well as uncertainty regarding the outcomes. This is especially true if the person is not immediately transitioning to another job. Unknown factors, such as new relationships with managers, colleagues and the work environment, are all undecided. Situations that create a risky state are the chance of losing or gaining, and the probabilities of these changes occurring. Whether the individual will find an alternative position, whether that position is desirable, and the inability to control elements as to whether or not staff
attain their potential outcomes are vital considerations for those intending to leave (Allen, 2004).

The decision to leave the organisation involves both positive and negative potential outcomes, and whichever of these appears to be more economical to the individual will impact on the decision as to whether or not to leave (Allen, 2004). March and Simon (1993) suggest that if the individual is dissatisfied, the decision to leave will be based on an estimation of the likelihood of attaining alternate employment. If the labour market is tight and the alternatives are perceived as less desirable, the individual will be unlikely to quit (Allen, 2004). Research shows that turnover is likely to take place within an individual’s frame of reference. This frame of reference includes (a) evaluations of the current position, (b) the individual’s previous experience of changing jobs, (c) beliefs regarding the current economic situation, (d) the impact on employee’s perception of their current position, and (e) the availability of alternative employment (Hulin, Roznowski, & Hachiya, 1985).

Allen (2004) suggests that individuals develop habits in terms of their response in certain turnover situations. For example, if they have changed jobs in the past they are more likely to leave; however, if they have chosen to stay then they will be more likely to stay when faced with a turnover decision. Allen terms this event “risk inertia”. Further, individuals involved in hiring need to be conscious that an applicant who has worked in many positions is more likely to quit, compared to an individual who has been relatively stable in one or two positions.

Another suggested factor is individual personality, and its impact on both intention and turnover (Allen, 2004). While research has been conducted on personality as a variable, very little research is available on personality as a moderator. Whether an individual is consistent between intention to leave and the behaviour of leaving is impacted by individual differences. An individual may be inclined to carry out their intentions, or otherwise, based on certain aspects of personality. Barrick and Mount (1991) discovered that traits of conscientiousness, agreeableness and openness to experience are related to turnover. However, Hom and Griffeth (1995) found the connection between personality and turnover to be inconclusive.

Three personality factors that identify whether individuals will carry out their intentions include self-monitoring, locus of control, and proactive personality (Allen, 2004). These factors identify a concordance between intentions and behaviour. Self-monitoring is seen as a moderating variable between intentions and turnover; for example, the connection is stronger for low self-monitors than for high. Individuals vary in their locus of control, with some believing that they are able to control events, or attribute success and failures to either internal or external sources.
Individuals with an internal locus of control will show higher achievement, motivation and performance, and demonstrate lower levels of turnover. Those with an internal locus of control are more likely to believe that they will be successful in obtaining other employment and therefore more likely to act on their turnover intentions, whereas those with an external locus are more likely to stay in their position even if they are dissatisfied (Spector, 1982). Allen suggests that locus of control may moderate the relationship between intention and turnover, with the relationship stronger for internal locus of control. Bateman and Crant (1993) indicate that proactive individuals will seize opportunities and act to achieve their goals, whereas reactive employees are more likely to let things happen and then adjust to the changes. Proactive employees will problem solve, pursue opportunities to advance their career, and possibly be more likely to leave organisations in general. With regard to their relationship to intention to leave and actually doing so, the proactive individual is more likely to act on the intention to leave. The relationship, therefore, between turnover and intention, as borne out by research, is more strongly impacted by the proactive individual.

Another impact of the research on turnover and turnover intention can be examined with reference to how it manifests in behaviour. Ajzen’s (1991) theory of planned behaviour proposes that intention to execute a behaviour is the most direct antecedent to the actual behaviour. Researchers who have developed turnover models have realised the importance of intention to turnover in forecasting turnover actions (Allen, 2004). To date, research on turnover has often excluded the opinions of notable other persons (for example, spouses, family members) in relation to turnover. Opinions of colleagues, the organisation, the individual’s professional peers, and their family and friends may all be crucial to the turnover decision.

The intention to leave may only result in departure if the employee believes they have power over the choice to resign (Allen, 2004). Becker (1960) maintains that it is difficult for employees to resign when they have become invested in a workplace. Employees may sense that they have less control due to family restrictions. Allen considers behavioural control to moderate the relationship between intention to leave and turnover; for example, a strong relationship occurs when control is high. Previous experience in an action (for example, quitting a job) has an impact on intention and behaviour. If an employee has resigned previously, they will be more likely to do so in the future. Hulin, Roznowski and Hachiya (1985) suggest that some people are not compelled to work constantly and are only pulled into the job market when there are surplus positions available. These employees are more likely to change organisations often. The relationship between intention to leave and leaving should be stronger for employees with actual experience of quitting, compared to those who have never quit a position. Finally, Allen advises that emotional arousal in conjunction with
negative affect leads to increased risky behaviours. Therefore, when a negative effect, such as dissatisfaction at work, is combined with an emotionally arousing incident, an individual is more likely to impulsively quit without seeking an alternative position. Research by Lee and Mitchell (1994) supports Allen’s statement that turnover may often be instigated by a shocking or traumatic event. In order to enable retention strategies to accurately focus on managing turnover, the connections between intention to leave and turnover need to be more clearly outlined.

Vandenberg and Barnes Nelson (1999) imply that motives for stating an intention to leave provide details as to when the intention will result in actual turnover. Further, they advise that these motives need to be examined more closely. The individual’s intention to leave has long been epitomised as the strongest predictor of actual turnover behaviour, but its relationship to turnover has received varied results. Swider, Boswell, and Zimmerman (2011) found that job-searching activity is another antecedent to turnover used by researchers. Further, they found that the job-search–turnover relationship is stronger when staff have low levels of job embeddedness and job satisfaction and a high number of job alternatives. While Kopelman, Rovenpor, and Millsap (1992) suggest that job searching explains more variance compared to intention, Hom and Griffeth (1995) deem the relationship between job searching and turnover to be an inverse relationship, and job searching not to be a direct antecedent. Swider et al. (2011) suggest that employees become involved in job-search behaviours for many different reasons, including networking, applying leverage to improve their employment conditions, and comparing their current position with an external one in order to ensure that their position is more appealing than others. Lee and Mitchell (1994) suggest that this action supports the presence of a “push” process, reflecting the level of dissatisfaction occurring in the individual’s current work environment that merits the consideration of alternatives. The research indicates a stronger relationship between searching and motivation than between searching and turnover, thus suggesting that job searching is at best only weakly associated with turnover (Bretz, Boudreau, & Judge 1994; Kopelman et al., 1992).

While turnover intention is a much stronger predictor of turnover compared to other variables (for example, job satisfaction, commitment), studies indicate that the strength of the relationship differs across the research (Vandenberg & Barnes Nelson, 1999). Steel et al. (1990) advise that variance estimates span from 28% to 75%. One reason for the inconsistency in the relationship between turnover intention and turnover is that employees may not be able to leave due to a lack of alternative employment opportunities (Mobley, 1982). Vandenberg and Barnes Nelson recommend that basing the variability on perceived lack of employment opportunities is too simplistic because: (a) people do not state that they will
leave unless there are opportunities available; (b) it does not account for the psychological differences between employees, especially in relation to locus of control; and (c) research places serious doubt on whether employment opportunities have any importance in the turnover process, with correlations between employment opportunities and turnover accounting for barely 3% of variance within any investigation (Steel & Griffeth, 1989).

Individuals possess various objectives for indicating an intention to leave. Vanderberg and Barnes Nelson (1999) identify that employee motives may be connected to something in particular (for example, problems with their line manager), while others may be more universal (for example, a pessimistic sentiment towards the organisation as a whole). Those who have a particular grievance may indicate a high intent to leave; yet, while they are aiming to get the problem solved, they may not truly desire to depart. Thus, if the issue is resolved, the level of turnover intention for such individuals will decrease.

Individuals with a global issue, conversely, actually intend to leave because of conflict with the organisation’s goals and values. Little can be done to halt this departure because the goals and values are derived from the organisation’s culture, and culture is difficult to change (Schein, 1987). Rarely is an organisation likely to change culture to oblige a minority of disgruntled members. These individuals are experiencing a lack of fit with the organisation’s values.

Mowday, Porter, and Steers (1982) censure researchers who advise that turnover intention directly leads to turnover. As above, the example can be given of an employee who is experiencing a grievance, such as difficulties with a supervisor, but be prepared to remain with the organisation once the issue is resolved. Mowday et al. (1982) warn against assuming that high intention leads to definite turnover, and that, once stated, this high intention cannot be lowered. If the cause of dissention can be addressed through reasonable change, then the turnover intention will decrease and the drive to leave will be neutralised. It is also acknowledged that there will be occasions where an organisation is unable to change in the manner required by the employee.

In order to increase the knowledge of turnover intentions, Mowday et al. (1982) suggest that surveys seek to identify the reasons for individuals’ high intention to leave an organisation. Hom and Kinicki (2001) advise that mechanisms to convert intention to resign into actual departure from the organisation are ambiguous, and require further research. Further, Mowday et al. challenge future studies to consider whether the reasons why individuals remain are the same as those for which they leave.
7.4 Intention to leave for nurses

Hom and Griffeth (1995) developed their theory from an investigation of nursing turnover. Lee, Mitchell, Wise and Fireman (1996) advise that withdrawal from nursing differs from that of other occupations because nurses frequently resign without having an alternative job lined up. Lee et al. (1996) found that nurses generally suspend their work due to pregnancy or spousal transfer. They have the luxury of exceptional job prospects, and can re-pursue work whenever they choose. While nurses who transition from work to unemployment follow the withdrawal cognitions – the “quit path” – of Hom and Griffeth (1995), their turnover process does not fit with other occupations, and is considered unusual. Individuals from other occupations tend to have alternative positions acquired prior to departing their current work position. Lee et al. indicate that the “why” and “how” of nurse turnover is vastly different from the turnover of other occupations.

Some research suggests that as a nurse’s age, experience and tenure rises, the aspiration to leave decreases (Battersby, Hemmings, Kermode, Sutherland, & Cox, 1990), while other research indicates that older nurses are more inclined to depart their positions (Gardner, 1992). Chan and Morrison (2000) identify that those who leave nursing are either certificate or graduate diploma students who work outside of intensive care wards and have been RNs for two to four years. Those nurses who choose to stay are more likely to hold a specialised qualification, work in an ICU, and have either less than two years’ experience, or between two and six years’ experience as an RN. Further, Chan and Morrison’s (2000) research investigates the factors that influence nurses’ decisions to stay and leave. They found that the major factors relevant for more than 70% of leavers are akin to the aspects that make nurses more inclined to remain. These include aspects of nursing itself – for example, whether they like their position, have good work relationships, are able to practise skilled nursing, and are recognised for their abilities – as well as organisational issues such as staffing, salary and welfare. Not only do Chan and Morrison identify common aspects of turnover and retention, they also suggest that most causes are based around administrative control.

Nursing turnover is different from other occupations in another aspect as well. Some nurses leave one hospital to work in another, and while this creates a perception of a shortage due to the time lag in filling the vacant position, it does not reduce the number of nurses available to nursing (Parry, 2008). However, a large proportion of nurses leave nursing not for another nursing position, but rather to join an occupation or profession where they do not use their nursing qualifications. These qualifications and skills are not transferred as occurs within general occupational turnover; instead, they are lost to the nursing workforce. Parry advises that nurses leaving the profession are in fact contributing to the global shortage of
nurses.

7.5 Unemployment as a moderator

Hom and Kinicki (2001) discovered that unemployment moderated with the Hom–Griffeth Model, specifically a decline in employment opportunities diminishes several intervening connections in the job-search sequence. Essentially, in times of economic downturn, employees become negative about resigning due to the limited opportunities to find other jobs. Those individuals intending to leave their organisation will seriously re-think the benefits of leaving. Inevitably, in times of recession, turnover will thus decrease (Hom et al., 1999). This is evidenced by the recent surge in nurse employment after the global financial crisis (GFC), as noted by Buerhaus et al. (2005).

Intention to leave is frequently substituted as a measure for turnover (Griffeth & Hom, 2001). Griffeth, Hom, and Gaertner (2000) suggest that intentions to quit normally only explain 10% to 15% of the variance. However, research has shown that an employee’s thoughts and behavioural intentions to leave the organisation are the strongest predictors of turnover (Steel & Ovalle, 1984; Cotton & Tuttle, 1986). Steel and Ovalle’s (1984) research returned a weighted average correlation of .50 between behavioural intentions (the intention to leave) and turnover, which exceeded those for other relationships. Kirschenbaum and Weisberg (1990) indicate that intent to leave is never meant to be a perfect predictor of organisational departure – only the most effective predictor. Thus, turnover intention is taken as the best available measure for turnover, and is frequently used by researchers when access to those employees who have left the organisation is not possible (Griffeth & Hom, 2001; Steel & Ovalle, 1984).

7.6 Is there a relationship between turnover and intention to leave for nurses within Queensland Health?

This research looks at turnover intention and global turnover data to explore the existence of a link between nurse turnover and intention to leave. Simply put, when nurses say that they are going to leave, do they actually leave? While there are differences highlighted in the research between nursing and other occupations, this analysis will either confirm or disprove the link between turnover intention and turnover within Queensland Health.

7.7 Results

A Spearman’s Rho correlation was run on the turnover data and the response data from the question pertaining to intention to leave for four separate occasions over a two-year period. Spearman’s Rho was used due to non-parametric reasons, as the data for the question indicating intention to leave/turnover was dichotomous (yes/no). The correlation between nurses’ intention to leave and actual separation during the same period was high ($\rho = .81$). The positive outcome of this result is that the association is apparent.
over the two-year period for a large representative sample of nurses. The weakness of the statistic is that the intention to leave and separations are only matched at four sequential points in time (April and September 2007, and April and September 2008). Nevertheless, this size of the association suggests that, even allowing for margin of error, the association is reasonably strong. Based on Cohen’s (1994) research into statistical power analysis and effect size, the result of this relationship is strong, explaining 66% of the variance ($r^2 = .66$); hence, intention to leave does constitute a very good marker of actual turnover for nurses within Queensland Health.

7.8 Discussion

The comparison between global turnover data and turnover intention taken from a large sample of nurses from Queensland Health showed a high correlation ($\rho = .81$) between turnover intention and turnover, explaining greater than 66% of the variance. While nurses may be considered differently from most other occupations due to their ability to easily access alternate employment whenever they choose (Lee et al., 1996), they still fit the general profile of employees departing from the workplace. Not surprisingly, Chan and Morrison (2000) reveal that administrative and workplace issues are at the root of most nursing departures. An analysis by Yin and Yang (2002) indicates that stress, staff shortages, leadership, supervisory relations, opportunities for promotion, and inflexible organisational policies are strongly connected to turnover. In an internal survey conducted by Queensland Health, the three main reasons staff cited for leaving were lack of recognition, lack of satisfaction in their work, and unhappiness with management.

It has been suggested that nursing turnover is similar to Vanderberg and Barnes Nelson’s (1999) universal motive involving a negative appraisal of an organisation overall. In this situation, there appears to be an overall conflict with the organisation’s goals and values, and those of the nurse. These nurses truly intend to leave because of this conflict, and little can halt their departure because their goals and values are derived from the organisation’s culture, and culture is difficult to change (Schein, 1987); however, the number of nurses departing constitutes more than a minority. Culture can be altered through the organisation-wide promotion of changes to the dimensions of organisational climate.

Further, some nurses may be experiencing the presence of a “push” process (Lee & Mitchell, 1994; Buchan et al., 2003), indicating dissatisfaction with the current work environment to the extent that warrants departing the job and/or seeking alternate positions.

7.8.1 Limitations

Due to the limited time period for collection of data, this research could only be produced in relation to four time periods. With continual data collection, this research will be able to be extended as further years’ results
are accumulated. Voluntary turnover data were not available, and therefore gross turnover data were used. This means that the results may indicate a weaker (through dilution) correlation than is actually the case. This research also did not account for turnover base rates, which may have the impact of biasing the results (Steel, Shane, & Griffeth, 1990). Turnover numbers were based on the total number of departures, and hence included avoidable and unavoidable, voluntary and involuntary, and functional and dysfunctional turnover. The removal of turnover that was unavoidable, involuntary and functional would reduce the turnover numbers, and may even provide a greater relationship between voluntary, avoidable and dysfunctional turnover and intention to leave.

7.8.2 Further research

As mentioned above, data needs to continue to be collected on a quarterly basis to allow for a detailed and comprehensive analysis over a greater time period. At least one additional question should be included within the BWSOS survey in order to further clarify turnover intent; namely, seeking the main reason(s) that staff intend to leave the organisation. Further studies in which participants can be identified by code and then followed up need to be included in future research.

Future research should also consider offsetting time periods between staff surveys and actual turnover figures in order to attempt to capture a lag period between the nurses advising that they intend to leave, and when they actually leave. At present, there is uncertainty in terms of how to model this occurrence and what the appropriate length of a time lag for consideration should be.

Turnover statistics maintained by Queensland Health need to identify the breakdown of gross turnover into specific groupings, especially in relation to voluntary turnover. This breakdown will provide further clarification on the relationship between turnover and intention to leave.

7.9 Chapter summary

This chapter has shown that there exists a correlation between turnover and turnover intention, and this is mirrored within the subject organisation, Queensland Health. This may support Lee et al.'s (1996) suggestion that nursing differs from other occupations in relation to turnover intention and turnover, and that turnover intention is still a valid criterion by which to measure turnover for this sample. Intention to leave/turnover intention is used in the following chapter as part of the modelling of organisational health, which focuses on organisational climate, psychological well-being and intention to leave. Firstly, data are matched to Griffin et al.'s (2000) mathematical model of organisational health. Then we attempt to develop a more predictive model of organisational health.
The previous chapter confirmed the link between turnover intention and turnover. This chapter explores the link between organisational climate and turnover intention within an organisational health framework to indicate areas that can be improved so that retention may be enhanced.

Organisational interventions that seek to improve the health of the organisation directly focus on the alignment of worker well-being and organisational effectiveness as a method of attaining improved health (Griffin et al., 2000). This view is bi-directional. Firstly, it focuses both on the employees’ and the organisation’s performance, because one without the other is of little value. Griffin et al. (2000) advise that having satisfied workers is of no use if the organisation is not performing to a satisfactory level, and having a high production level is not effective if workers are suffering as a result.

Secondly, health is determined by a combination of organisational and individual factors, and positive organisational climate is critical to a healthy organisation (Griffin et al., 2000). Climate is a combination of factors within a work environment, as perceived by the workers that are employed in that environment. In Griffin et al.’s (2000) opinion, what the organisation does, and how the employees perceive this, determines the climate. While this indicates that climate is subjective, it is a concept held both at the individual, and the organisational, level (Schneider et al., 1994).

Griffin et al. (2000) reveal that employees are capable of making clear
and telling conclusions about the attributes of their workplace. Employees are able to correctly identify the differing aspects of organisational climate, with numerous staff reaching a high level of agreement on these conclusions.

Ten fundamental features within an organisational climate are identified by Griffin et al. (2000) that are relevant to all organisations: (a) leadership quality (supportive leadership); (b) the decision-making methods that are employed in the organisation (participative decision-making); (c) how clear employees are regarding their duties (role clarity); (d) the support that occurs between employees within the workplace (peer support); (e) the degree to which staff receive evaluation and acknowledgement for their work (appraisal and recognition); (f) the opportunity staff receive to develop their skills and allow them to grow and progress (professional growth); (g) the degree of agreement between the goals of the employee and those of the organisation (goal congruence); (h) the amount of work expected to be completed by the employee (excessive work demands); (i) well-being based on a degree of confidence, usefulness, purpose, discipline, and willingness within the workplace (workplace morale); and (j) the overall degree of anxiety, distress and conflict that occurs within the work environment (workplace distress). Further, Griffin et al. advise that these climate factors are applicable across industry and occupation. Their extensive research, including many consulting undertakings, indicates that these factors are vital to employee well-being and “bottom-line” organisational results including retention, performance, absenteeism, service and organisational reputation.

While the actual work of every employee differs across occupations, the organisational characteristics of the majority of jobs have a tendency to be similar; for example, most positions have leaders, most work involves appraisal and recognition, and each occupation needs a clear position description (Griffin et al., 2000). In addition, research has shown that the organisational requirements of a profession are more likely to be stressful, compared to the operational components of a job (Hart, Wearing, & Headey, 1995).

8.1 Employee opinion surveys

As mentioned in Chapter 5, employee opinion surveys are the best way to evaluate a workplace (Cotton, 2005; Griffeth & Hom, 2001), and are a critical tool in enabling an organisation to stay abreast of work concerns (Laughlin, 2002). Surveys vary widely in the standard of accuracy and consistency of psychometric characteristics, and this has an impact on the accuracy of change initiatives and the level of transformation that occurs. A quality survey has relevant indicators, explains most of the variance, has strong reliability and validity, and asks questions that are credible to those participating (Cotton, 2005).
There are numerous climate surveys available, and some even appear to ask the right questions – i.e. those that allow employees to provide accurate answers so that retention strategies may be focused on the appropriate areas. Griffin et al. (2000) believe, however, that this is not an adequate test of validity, especially if the organisation is searching for information to design and instigate effective and useful strategies for intervention. If the climate survey has good reliability and validity, it can be used for either benchmarking (to gauge the level of health within the organisation) or for modelling to assess the main determinants of organisational health (Griffin et al., 2000). It is the latter that will guide the direction that the organisation should follow to improve its health. The model proposed by Griffin et al. (2000) in Figure 5.2 will now be reintroduced for further discussion.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Outcomes</th>
<th>Influence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Workplace morale</td>
<td>Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Professional interaction/peer support</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Participative decision-making</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
<td>Excessive work demands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Goal congruence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnover</td>
<td>Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Role clarity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Goal congruence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sick leave</td>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Excessive work demands</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note. From Griffin, Hart & Wilson-Evered (2000).*

Griffin et al. (2000) indicate that this model provides a detailed explanation of how climate impacts well-being and turnover, with arrows identifying direct relationships between factors. Further, Griffin et al. advise that where there is no direct relationship, there may still be a way in which one or more factors could influence, or be influenced, indirectly. Griffin et al. suggest that the indirect links are noteworthy because they identify how a variable actually works to increase well-being. For example, there is no direct link between appraisal and recognition, and individual morale; however, there is an indirect path through professional growth. Griffin et al. recommend careful analysis of the model in order to gain information on how climate impacts on workplace outcomes. Griffin et al. provide a table to identify, in rank order, the aspects that impact on workplace morale and distress, and on turnover intentions and sick leave (Table 8.1).

Griffin et al. (2000) advise that a critical discovery of their model relates...
to the importance of the impact of leadership. This variable greatly influences the employee’s view of their workplace, and their intention to remain. The importance of leadership may be connected to appraisal and recognition; however, this connection runs indirectly through role clarity and participative decision-making. This finding suggests that leaders can have a positive influence on employees if they increase the employees’ engagement in defining their roles, and include employees in workplace decisions that impact them. Griffin et al. maintain that their model identifies a prominent distinction between individual distress and morale and workplace distress and morale, insisting that the individual measures have different precursors and effects on workplace results. When designing strategies to improve health, a wide range of outcomes should be contemplated. The final finding made by Griffin et al. is that both distress and morale variables (both negative and positive) influence the very foundation of organisational health. In the past, attempts to improve health have been focused on the negative factors of well-being, excluding individual and workplace morale. Griffin et al.’s research reveals that concentrating exclusively on the negative will result in a limited view of an organisation’s health. Individual and workplace morale have a distinct and separate impact on both turnover and health, and all described variables must be considered if true health is to be achieved. Overall, Griffin et al. identify that no single or easy solution exists for improving health; instead, a multitude of climate aspects are vital, and need to be addressed to improve well-being.

This chapter’s research uses structural equation modelling (SEM) to input the data from Queensland Health nurses into Griffin et al.’s (2000) model to see if this model is a reasonable fit. Further analysis is then conducted to investigate whether an alternative model would provide more interpretability and predictability.

8.2 Structural equation modelling – benefits and limitations

SEM is an in-depth statistical means by which to test hypotheses about connections between observed and latent variables (Hoyle, 1995). Essentially, a model is a statistical statement about variable relationships. In fact, no analysis can occur within SEM until a model of the relationships between variables has been specified.

Whilst the simplest way to gauge relationships between variables is by using a correlation matrix, correlation coefficients supply information on the direction and strength of a relationship between two variables (Hart & Wearing, 1999). They do not, however, tell us how the system of variables works as a complete entity; for example, the relationship of two variables may be due to their joint dependence on another variable or variables.

The measurement model used in structural equation analysis relates items from the survey to latent constructs that the items are thought to
approximate (Hart & Wearing, 1999). Further, these items contain varying degrees of error and unique variance. A benefit of SEM is its ability to control this error and variance. While this will not assist with ill-defined concepts or inferior measurement, it does allow for a truer reflection of the impact of one variable on another. This is vital when seeking variables on which to focus intervention strategies, and also allows for better prediction of the impacts of change in these variables.

Hoyle (1995) identified the most difficult and least comprehended issue with interpreting SEM results not as the size or direction of relations between variables, but as the nature of those relations. He believed that researchers are too swift to imply causality from significant relations in SEM, while in truth SEM does nothing more than test variable relationships as they are assessed. It cannot override limits connected to non-experimental data collected at a single point-in-time.

While SEM has no great advantage when compared with other methods in relation to association, it is more flexible and detailed than ANOVA and multiple regression, since it is able to control confounding variables and measurement error (Hoyle, 1995). Where Hoyle (1995) believes SEM is most often misunderstood is in the area of directionality, with directional arrows (relationships) in path diagrams incorrectly interpreted as showing directionality. In fact, SEM, just like other methods, cannot test the hypothesis of directionality (causality). Directionality should be determined by either logic, theory or, more powerfully, by research design.

Overall, SEM is different from other analyses in three areas: (a) SEM needs a model in order to be officially specified, estimated and tested; (b) SEM has an ability to estimate and test relationships between latent variables; and (c) the ambiguity linked with SEM is not apparent in other statistical approaches (Hoyle, 1995). SEM provides a means of testing very complex and specific hypotheses that cannot be tested otherwise. It is more detailed and flexible with regard to research design and data analysis compared to any other model in use by researchers in social and behavioural sciences.

8.3 Results

8.3.1 Data checking, and missing data

Data checking was undertaken, and the results identified as follows. Of the items contained within organisational climate and psychological outcomes, no more than 2.1% of the data were missing from any one item. Despite this low occurrence, missing data were imputed (using the expectation maximisation algorithms built into SPSS) to allow utilisation of output and modification indices within the Analysis of Moment Structures (AMOS) and SEM. AMOS is an SPSS software package designed to undertake SEM, and is also known as causal modelling or analysis of covariance structures (Arbuckle, 2005). Access to data on non-certified sick
leave was not available, and the model will not include this variable.

8.3.2 Analysis

The supplied data were used in SEM to align the data to the model proposed by Griffin et al. (2000) through AMOS. This first analysis was used to establish a point of comparison, ensuring that the data was equivalent to previous government organisational samples attained, and confirming that the data fitted the “Mathematical model linking climate dimensions, well-being indicators, and outcomes” (Griffin et al., 2000). Results from the BWSOS survey administered to Queensland Health staff were accessed through the CORE Unit at the University of Southern Queensland. Data from 8,628 nurses working within Queensland Health were inputted through the model. While the model developed by Griffin et al. (2000) was not an absolute fit ($\chi^2 = 43453.433$, $df = 1865$, $p = .000$), this significant result was inevitable given the large sample size. Indeed, the Root Mean Square Error of Approximation (RMSEA) indicates that there is reasonable fit, though this was not less than .05 (see Table 8.2). The standardised weights are provided in Griffin et al.’s (2000) model (Figure 8.1).

Figure 8.1. Mathematical model (including weights) linking climate dimensions, well-being indicators, and outcomes. Adapted from Griffin, Hart & Wilson-Evered (2000).
# Table 8.2
Relative model fit statistics applied to Griffin et al.'s (2000) model

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NPAR</th>
<th>CMIN</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>P</th>
<th>CMIN/df</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>43453.433</td>
<td>1865</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>23.299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>2016</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>0.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>372440.662</td>
<td>1953</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>190.702</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>RMR</th>
<th>GFI</th>
<th>AGFI</th>
<th>PGFI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.093</td>
<td>.832</td>
<td>.819</td>
<td>.770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>.539</td>
<td>.095</td>
<td>.066</td>
<td>.092</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NFI</th>
<th>RFI</th>
<th>IFI</th>
<th>TLI</th>
<th>CFI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.883</td>
<td>.878</td>
<td>.888</td>
<td>.882</td>
<td>.888</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>PRATIO</th>
<th>RNFI</th>
<th>PCFI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.955</td>
<td>.844</td>
<td>.848</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NCP</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>41588.433</td>
<td>40913.266</td>
<td>42269.972</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>370487.662</td>
<td>368485.800</td>
<td>372495.810</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>FMIN</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>5.037</td>
<td>4.821</td>
<td>4.742</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>43.172</td>
<td>42.945</td>
<td>42.713</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>RMSEA</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
<th>PCLOSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.051</td>
<td>.050</td>
<td>.051</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>.148</td>
<td>.148</td>
<td>.149</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>AIC</th>
<th>BCC</th>
<th>BIC</th>
<th>CAIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>43755.433</td>
<td>43757.690</td>
<td>44821.911</td>
<td>44972.911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>4032.000</td>
<td>4062.135</td>
<td>18270.540</td>
<td>20286.540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>372566.662</td>
<td>372567.604</td>
<td>373011.616</td>
<td>373074.616</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>ECVI</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
<th>MECVI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>5.072</td>
<td>4.994</td>
<td>5.151</td>
<td>5.072</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.467</td>
<td>.467</td>
<td>.467</td>
<td>.471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>43.186</td>
<td>42.954</td>
<td>43.419</td>
<td>43.186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>HOELTER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 8.3
Relative model fit statistics for the new model

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NPAR</th>
<th>CMIN</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>P</th>
<th>CMIN/df</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>37576.828</td>
<td>1814</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>20.715</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>2016</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>190.702</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>372440.662</td>
<td>1953</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>20.715</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>RMR</th>
<th>GFI</th>
<th>AGFI</th>
<th>PGFI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.065</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>.539</td>
<td>.095</td>
<td>.066</td>
<td>.092</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NFI</th>
<th>IFI</th>
<th>TLI</th>
<th>CFIF</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.899</td>
<td>.539</td>
<td>.839</td>
<td>.769</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>PRATIO</th>
<th>RNFI</th>
<th>PCFI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.929</td>
<td>.835</td>
<td>.839</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>1.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>NCP</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>35762.828</td>
<td>35136.066</td>
<td>36395.973</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>370487.662</td>
<td>368485.800</td>
<td>372495.810</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>FMIN</th>
<th>F0</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>4.356</td>
<td>4.145</td>
<td>4.073</td>
<td>4.219</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>43.172</td>
<td>42.945</td>
<td>42.713</td>
<td>43.178</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>RMSEA</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
<th>PCLOSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.048</td>
<td>.047</td>
<td>.048</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>.148</td>
<td>.148</td>
<td>.149</td>
<td>.000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>AIC</th>
<th>BCC</th>
<th>BIC</th>
<th>CAIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>37980.928</td>
<td>37985.847</td>
<td>39407.507</td>
<td>39609.507</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>4032.000</td>
<td>4062.135</td>
<td>18270.540</td>
<td>20286.540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>372566.662</td>
<td>372567.604</td>
<td>373011.616</td>
<td>373074.616</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>ECVI</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
<th>MECVI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>4.403</td>
<td>4.330</td>
<td>4.476</td>
<td>4.403</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>.467</td>
<td>.467</td>
<td>.467</td>
<td>.471</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>43.186</td>
<td>42.954</td>
<td>43.419</td>
<td>43.186</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>HOELTER</th>
<th>LO 90</th>
<th>HI 90</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Default</td>
<td>.05</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saturated</td>
<td>440</td>
<td>450</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Independence</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
McDonald and Ho (2002) stress that for the majority of multivariate data sets there will be more than one acceptable model. The second part of this analysis attempts to use the data to develop a more predictive and interpretable model that better explains the variance in nurses’ well-being (see Table 8.3).

Through the use of AMOS, a simpler and more predictable model was designed. The nature of the relationships between various components of organisational climate were assumed to be unimportant to the optimal prediction of intention to leave, so all components of organisational climate were drawn to indicate a simple direct relationship with intention to leave. Individual psychological factors (individual morale and individual distress) were assumed to mediate all of the direct relationships between components of organisational climate and intention to leave (Figure 8.2).

Here again, the model was not a perfect or absolute fit ($\chi^2 = 37576.828$, $df = 1814$, $p = .000$), but the same caveat applied as to the previous model; that a significant result here is more an artefact of the size of the sample than anything else. Comparisons between a range of key fit indices offer a better indication of the relative merits of the two models.

![Figure 8.2. A revised mathematical model (including weights) linking climate dimensions, well-being indicators, and outcomes.](image_url)

The RMSEA (<.05) indicates that there was somewhat less error in the new model (Figure 8.2) when compared with the first model (Figure 8.1). Likewise, the goodness of fit index (GFI), adjusted goodness of fit index
(AGFI), and the parsimony goodness of fit index (PGFI) were all marginally better (higher) in the second model when compared with the first model. Indeed, the results indicate that the second model could not reasonably be improved given the normed fit index (NFI) was .90. The same could not be said of the first model. Further, the second model is likely to generalise well outside the current sample (PCLOSE > .05). Finally, the various information theoretic measures (AIC) indicated that the second model is both simpler and has a better fit than the first model, given that all of these indices were markedly lower for the new model. The new model and its standardised weighting are detailed in Figure 8.2.

As may be reasonably assumed, given the additional direct predictors of intention to leave in the second model, the second model did indeed predict more of the variability in intention to leave compared to the first model ($R^2$ was .30 for the first model and .33 for the second model. The adjusted $R^2$ for each equation (epsilon) was the same as the $R^2$ in both cases, indicating that both solutions are likely to generalise well outside the current sample, at least in terms of variance explained. Figure 8.2 also illustrates an important distinction between the two models. Griffin et al.’s (2000) model emphasises the direct impact of individual morale, individual distress and goal congruence, yet when all components of organisational climate are available to optimally predict turnover intention, goal congruence is not nearly as important as the degree of supportive leadership and opportunities for professional growth.

What does this model indicate? The standardised weights for the new model are relatively high in relation to individual morale, individual distress and role clarity (through individual distress) and the impact that these variables have on intention to leave an organisation. While it might seem intuitively true that workplace climate and intention to leave are highly interrelated, a somewhat chaotic, highly mediated model (as suggested by Griffin et al., 2000) is not the most parsimonious explanation of these interrelationships. A better empirically supported model does indicate a high degree of correlation between facets of organisational climate, but the relationship between climate and intention to leave appears to be more direct than previously thought. Thus, rather than attempting to improve individual aspects of organisational climate in a sequential fashion that would optimise the precedence suggested by the Griffin et al. model, working on all aspects of organisational climate is clearly optimal. If Griffin et al. had been correct in their modelling, this would have implied that working on “goal congruence” before one had worked on “peer support”, and before that “role clarity”, and before that “supportive leadership”, would have been futile, as one depends on the preceding variable in a complex sequence. While the relationship between organisational climate and intention to leave is (unsurprisingly) mediated by individual factors, the
value of working on any and all aspects of organisational climate at any time (in the improved model) points to a reduction in intention to leave to the degree of the effectiveness of the intervention. Put simply, work on whatever aspect of organisational climate you can, as often as you can, and as effectively as you can, and this will ultimately lead to reductions in intention to leave.

8.4 Discussion

These analyses modelled the data obtained from Queensland Health, and found that the model developed by Griffin et al. (2000) is a reasonable fit for the data, and the data for the model. This model was then reduced to a simpler model that can be more easily interpreted.

The results from the new model indicate that while the fit is reasonable, the new model is marginally more predictive than the model developed by Griffin et al. (2000). The advantage of this new model, while only slightly more predictive, is that it better aids interpretability. The simplicity of the new model is the key factor in this interpretability. The changes in the model were based on the idea that individual distress and individual morale are mediating variables between organisational climate and turnover intention. In order for any climate variable to make an impact, it must first be perceived by the individual. The model developed by Griffin et al. is based on certain aspects of climate impacting more on other variables. By looking at the results on the new model, it can be determined by the end correlations which climate variable requires the organisation’s focus for any interventions or improvement in organisational health and employee well-being. The two most important areas based on the new model are the degree of supportive leadership nurses receive, and the opportunities they have for professional growth. However, any healthcare organisation that conducts effective interventions to address all climate variables (that is, focuses on addressing climate variables as a whole), has the benefit of working on any and all aspects of organisational climate at any time (in the improved model), which should lead to a reduction in intention to leave based on the degree of the effectiveness of the intervention.

8.4.1 Limitations

While the new model (Figure 8.2) is recommended as a more interpretable model, there are limitations that are associated with any structural modelling, in the sense that directionality cannot be defined. There is also the limitation that this is one of many plausible structural models that may reasonably fit as a model of organisational health and employee well-being.

8.4.2 Further research

While the analysis presented in this chapter represents some of the most complex structural modelling undertaken in this area of research, any new modelling, no matter how refined, is limited to the exogenous and
endogenous variables contained in the model. The ever-increasing complexity of such modelling clearly reflects a growing ability to capture more and more aspects of the true complexity of the workplace. It may be that future theorists want to test even more intricate models than have been presented here, but for now, there is a technical roadblock, albeit a temporary one, in that such theoretical development will have to wait for analytic software such as AMOS to be able to incorporate more variables than were present in this research. Nonetheless, future research could already begin to develop the theoretical reasoning and undertake the exploratory work that may lead to increasingly realistic, and therefore complex, modelling.

8.5 Chapter summary

This chapter has followed on from the previous chapter to identify the importance of organisational climate in relation not only to retention and turnover, but to the overall health and well-being of the organisation and its employees. The next chapter will look at how “magnetic forces” are employed, and whether they impact on organisational climate and organisational health.
CHAPTER 9
CRITICAL APPRAISAL OF THE VALUE OF MAGNET ACCREDITATION ON RETENTION AND PERFORMANCE WITHIN NURSING

In an effort to survive, hospitals around the world are undergoing major restructuring and redesign: some with disastrous repercussions and others as positive examples of quality care and outstanding nursing environments (Havens & Aiken, 1999). The latter hospitals have been described as “cultures of excellence”, “measures of goodness” and the “gold standard” (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 1988a, 1988b; Turkel, 2004). These are “magnet” hospitals: hospitals renowned for their ability to attract and retain staff.

Originally, magnet hospitals were identified as sharing three criteria: (a) the knowledge that they are a good place to work, (b) the ability to recruit and retain professional nurses even in times of shortage, and (c) the fact that they are located in areas where other hospitals are competing to hire nursing staff (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 2005). Today, magnet accreditation assesses the quality of nursing care as a gauge of the “goodness” of the healthcare organisation. Magnet accreditation provides a greater understanding of what nursing is all about (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 1993). This chapter defines the “magnet” status, reviews the research, considers the positives and negatives of magnet accreditation, and lastly, compares one Australian hospital that has attained magnet accreditation with two non-magnet hospitals. DeJoy and Wilson (2003) and Cooper and Cartwright (1994) detailed the connection between organisational health, employee performance, and organisational climate, indicating that a healthy organisation with a good organisational climate will have healthy and productive employees. The aim of this comparison was to explore whether the magnet designation makes a difference to the hospital’s organisational
climate (which, as shown, is closely related to nurses’ well-being and performance), and nurses’ intention to remain within the healthcare organisation.

9.1 Nursing in general

Nursing is the main responsibility of hospitals – the very foundation of the organisation (McClure, 2005). Nurses are also the single largest labour expense for a healthcare organisation (Carruth & Carruth, 2005; Tillett & Senger, 2011). Gordon (2007) advises that the role of a nurse is extremely complex, and poorly comprehended by the general population. In summation of previous chapters, there is specific evidence to confirm the significance of the role of nurses in the delivery of quality health services, particularly in relation to patient health (Buchan & Calman, 2005). Aiken et al. (2002) found when nurses have too many patients to care for, patients’ risk of mortality rises.

Retaining nurses is a major challenge for healthcare organisations. How an organisation deals with this challenge affects its financial status, the quality of care offered, and the satisfaction of both employees and patients (VHA, 2007). The supply of nurses, in both high- and low-income countries, is not meeting the demand (Buchan & Calman, 2005), which will rise in Australia due to the increase and ageing of the Australian population (ABS, 2005). Segal and Bolton (2009) argue that the ageing population in Australia is impacting on the supply of nurses as the nurse workforce ages, and at the same time increasing the need for healthcare services and healthcare professionals. Australia – like the UK, the US, and Canada – will lose a large number of nurses through retirement. Van Wyngereen and Stuart (2011) found that turnover of new nurse graduates could range from 20% to 25% for short-term turnover, to as high as 50% to 60% over an eighteen-month period. A comparison of Queensland Nursing Council graduates to the tertiary admissions data reveals that the average attrition rate for nursing students in the state of Queensland is 25%; ranging from 40% in the regional north to 15% to 20% in the metropolitan areas (Dragon, 2009). Additionally, there is a lack of nurse faculties and resources for training future nurses. Consequently, universities are turning away potential nurse graduates. Universities Australia report that 2,833 eligible applicants were not offered a place in 2008. These losses have resulted in the shortage of nurses being classed as a human resource crisis (Newman et al., 2002). Previously successful methods of filling nursing vacancies are proving inadequate in today’s job market. Queensland Health is also facing a shortage of nurses. Despite instigating advertising campaigns, both interstate and overseas, and increasing student numbers in universities, the Queensland Government forecasted a shortage of approximately 1,100 nurses in 2008 (Johnstone et al., 2008).
9.2 Problems within the healthcare system

There are several problems within the healthcare system. Gordon (2007) notes a number of difficulties, one being the complexity of care provided by nurses being poorly understood by both the organisation and the community, thereby failing to provide nurses with the professional image they deserve. Furthermore, changes to hospital staffing levels during any reorganisation process may mean that nurses no longer find satisfaction in their job. The shortage of nurses causes problems for those nurses trying to provide care in a reduced staff situation. Nurses may experience stress from unrealistic demands, which in turn leads to frustration and anger from not being able to provide the desired level of care. Consequently, this frustration and anger impacts on performance and has a detrimental impact on the level of support provided to patients and their families (Gordon, 2007) (see Chapter 2 for a discussion of why these shortages are occurring globally).

Fagin (2001) advises that concerns regarding hospital care have risen dramatically over the past few years, not only from the nurses themselves, but also from the patients and their families. Results from American Hospital Association (AHA, 2001) patient surveys indicate a belief by patients and their families that there are problems with the basic function of nursing, specifically the discontinuity of care and absence of both emotional support and patient re-education.

Changes to hospitalisation procedures are also a cause of diminishing access to continuity of care for both nurses and patients (Fagin, 2001). These changes appear from several directions. Advances in knowledge and medical techniques have resulted in higher numbers of seriously ill and injured persons surviving. Separately within the private healthcare system, insurers are pushing for shorter stays in hospital, which means most patients are discharged early into nursing homes or private homes. Whereas a hospital’s main purpose was once acute care, many are now providing full outpatient and community services. Today, patients entering hospital are going through the most acute, nurse-intensive stage of their illnesses. These acute, intensive stays place a huge burden of care on nurses. For these situations, there is no continuity of patient care (Fagin, 2001). The growing number of ill individuals and the ageing population are increasing the demands on hospital care.

Patients are worried about the (a) lack of information provided, (b) costs involved, (c) discontinuity of care given, and (d) trouble they experience in finding someone to whom they can voice these concerns (Fagin, 2001). They are also concerned about the reduction of nurses, and believe that the quality of nursing care is decreasing because organisations are desirous of improving profits and cutting costs.
9.3 Review of organisational health and organisational climate

As covered in Chapter 5, employees, the organisation and its profitability are linked to organisational health (Page & Vella-Brodrick, 2008). Organisational health is central to the effectiveness of the organisation, its ability to cope with change, and employee well-being (Lindstrom et al., 2000). Employees feel productive, loyal and content when they are valued by their employer (Page & Vella-Brodrick, 2008), and a healthy organisation retains employees (DeJoy & Wilson, 2003).

Cooper and Cartwright (1994) found that a healthy organisation is profitable, has a physically and psychologically healthy workforce, and is able to preserve a healthy and satisfying workplace and culture for the long term, even during turbulent times. Further, they identify that the work environment within a healthy organisation has the following attributes: (a) low in stress; (b) high in commitment and job satisfaction; (c) low in levels of sick time, absenteeism and turnover; (d) good industrial relations; (e) good safety records; and (f) lack of legal action (for example, negligence, workers' compensation claims).

Good organisational climate is a sign of a healthy organisation (Machin & Goh, 2007), and employee well-being is linked to organisational climate (Sauter et al., 1996). Vast amounts of research support the relationship between an organisation's health and its climate. Most importantly, Lim and Murphy (1997) define organisational climate as the pathway to organisational health.

9.4 Magnet hospitals

In the 1980s, the American Nursing Academy (ANA) studied hospitals that were able to retain and recruit nurses during times of shortage (McClure, Poulin, Sovic, & Wandelt, 2002). This research examined the organisational features and administrational aspects of these hospitals to distinguish characteristics responsible for the ability to attract and retain nursing staff. Initially, the ANA pronounced 41 hospitals to be “magnet hospitals”. Havens and Aiken (1999) advise that these hospitals shared the following characteristics (a) the head nurse was a member of the highest decision-making group in the hospital; (b) the organisation was relatively flat, with few hierarchical levels; (c) decisions regarding staffing and care of patients were made at the unit level by staff nurses; (d) the management upheld the nurses' choices in relation to patient care; and (e) nurses and doctors communicated well.

More than 20 years after the initial magnet studies, a body of research has been collected to justify continuing support for the restructuring of systems of care. Evidence from the US and the UK show that magnet hospitals have lower patient–nurse ratios, greater autonomy and control over actual nursing, highly educated and competent nurses, strong nurse leaders, and support for improved outcomes for patients (Lash & Munroe,
In turn, these healthcare organisations display superior patient outcomes, including fewer complications and greater satisfaction of patients.

Magnet hospitals work towards changing the work environment of nurses and increasing job satisfaction. They are successful in both recruitment and retention, and all share similar characteristics, including strong, supportive leadership, which leads to an overall supportive work environment, lower levels of burnout, and a higher intent to stay (Laschinger et al., 2001; Upenieks, 2003). Other characteristics encompass involvement of nurses in decision making, and commitment to the professional development of nurses. Not only do these hospitals have better recruitment and retention rates, but they also have significantly lower mortality rates (Aiken et al., 2002).

Turkel (2004) advises that during the 1990s, when the focus was on achieving best practice, benchmarking, and attaining quality assurance, a need arose to set up a process whereby hospitals could obtain recognition for their excellence in nursing. The ANA established a subsidiary, the ANCC, which is tasked with certifying hospitals for magnet status, and evaluates voluntary applications on a merit basis (Gordon, 2005). The ANCC acknowledges excellence in four facets: (a) management, philosophy and practice in nursing; (b) abidance with the nation's standards of raising the quality of patient care; (c) sustaining the professional practice and continued expertise of nurses; and (d) understanding and respecting the diverse backgrounds of patients, their families and healthcare providers (Burke, 2005). The ANCC assesses applications on their ability to meet 14 standards of nursing care they call “forces of magnetism”. These forces are characteristics that exemplify excellence in nursing: (1) quality of leadership, (2) organisational structure, (3) management style, (4) personnel policy and programs, (5) professional models of care, (6) quality of care, (7) quality improvement, (8) consultation and resources, (9) autonomy, (10) community and the healthcare organisation, (11) nurses as teachers, (12) image of nursing, (13) interdisciplinary relationships, and (14) professional development (Turkel, 2004).

These forces are addressed individually. The magnet evaluation process, which focuses on these 14 forces, occurs in stages involving documentation and on-site inspections by ANCC assessors (Gordon, 2005). Once the magnet designation is attained, hospitals can apply to be known as organisations that provide nursing excellence.

9.5 Forces of magnetism

9.5.1 Force 1: Quality of nursing leadership

Quality of nursing leadership requires that the chief nurse executive has sound credentials and participates in nursing bodies to provide knowledge and strength to their position (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 2005). In fact,
Morgan (2007) goes one step further, suggesting that nurse leaders pursue a clear, tactical, far-sighted and creative philosophy in their daily lives. The chief nurse executive should convey the values and beliefs of nursing in their everyday duties within nursing. The nursing leader should strongly champion and encourage all nurses within the organisation, and also advocate and give support on behalf of patients. Nurse leaders should continually source input from nurses at all levels of the organisation. The outcome of this force will be visible in the quality of nursing provided to patients (PAH, 2009a). Kramer and Schmalenberg (1988a) identify that hospitals that provide excellent nursing care have nurse leaders that are extremely competent in promoting and guarding values. These values are carried farther than the leaders’ role descriptions require. By doing this, they change a neutral work environment into a feasible dynamic healthcare institution, and also change staff from neutral, non-specific units to involved, focused and committed employees.

9.5.2 Force 2: Organisational structure

The structure of the organisation should be relatively flat (that is, it should have few levels of management), with decision-making originating from within the unit (Turkel, 2004). However, the structure should be flexible and open to modification (PAH, 2009a). Nursing representation is present at all executive gatherings, and nurse leaders are executive members themselves. A reporting structure should be in place that allows the chief nurse executive to report directly to the chief executive officer (Turkel, 2004). The healthcare organisation with this force will have an operating and industrious system of shared decision-making (PAH, 2008).

9.5.3 Force 3: Management style

The management style force recommends that administrators actively engage in participative management, and access and encourage feedback from all staff, from junior nurses to executives. Management needs to assure its employees that their responses are valued. Nurse leaders should be visible, approachable and dedicated to communicating with staff (Turkel, 2004).

9.5.4 Force 4: Personnel policies and programs

The fourth force, personnel policies and programs, is critical to the idea that staff salaries and benefits are competitive (Turkel, 2004). Staffing models should be flexible and innovative, and support workplace health and safety (PAH, 2008). Rotation of shifts should be minimised. All personnel policies should be developed with staff consultation and input. Promotional opportunities should be available in both administrative and clinical areas (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 2005). These policies and programs must support professional practice, work-personal-life balance, and the provision of quality care (PAH, 2009a).
9.5.5 Force 5: Professional models of care

Professional models of care are used in the organisation to provide nurses with the responsibility and authority to provide direct patient care (Turkel, 2004). Drenkard (2005) advises three ways of evidencing this force, namely (a) methods of regulation, (b) manner of care delivery, and (c) staffing methods. The models of care (that is, primary nursing, case management, family, region and holistically focused) offer continuity of care across the board.

9.5.6 Force 6: Quality of care

The sixth force, quality of care, promotes an environment in which quality care is a priority (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 2005). In a magnet hospital, nurses believe they provide this high level of care. The chief nurse executive is in a position to instigate any necessary workplace changes in order to ensure that quality care is capable of being provided (Turkel, 2004). In fact, Morgan (2007) recommends “quality” be the driving force for both nurses, and the organisation as a whole. Drenkard (2005) suggests that this force involves many factors within the nursing environment, and the practice of nursing as well. These factors include: (a) quality infrastructure (the organisational committees and decision-making bodies that impact client care); (b) high-quality processes in place at work; and (c) ethical and evidence-based practice which, in turn, will lead to greater patient and staff safety. This force opens the door to research in nursing by establishing, monitoring, and evaluating practice standards and patient care policies at the unit and organisational levels.

9.5.7 Force 7: Quality improvement

Turkel (2004) nominates this aspect as an educational force. Staff who become involved in quality-improvement activities increase the quality of care that they provide. Drenkard (2005) recommends that staff work in multidisciplinary teams to gather together both evidence-based data and literature on best practices. Collated results can be used to educate nurses throughout the organisation, allowing them to upgrade their knowledge and promote safety for patients and staff. Continued monitoring and evaluation will show whether this process has improved the level of care.

9.5.8 Force 8: Consultation and resources

Turkel (2004) describes this force as the provision of sufficient consultation and human resources. Further, knowledgeable persons should be available, and staff should be able to regularly take advantage of this knowledge. This force recommends strong peer support: nurses supporting nurses both within and outside of their own sections. The PAH (2008) also recommends and supports nurse involvement in professional organisations.

9.5.9 Force 9: Autonomy

Nurses within a magnet environment are allowed – and, in fact, expected – to practise autonomously within their workplace (Drenkard,
This autonomous practice should be based on their professional standards and their judgement for patient care. It should be kept in mind that this autonomy is to be used within the context of a multidisciplinary approach to patient care (Turkel, 2004). Autonomy is more focused when nurses hold a high level of knowledge and expertise. Morgan (2007) advises that this force is based on competency, professional expertise, and knowledge, since without these nurses cannot work autonomously.

9.5.10 Force 10: Community and the hospital

This force of “community and hospital” involves the hospital establishing a strong, positive and productive presence in the community through continuous involvement in outreach projects (Turkel, 2004). A visible presence within the community will assist in the retention and recruitment of nurses, and can be established via interaction between staff and the community. Staff need to be involved in local events and establish relationships with schools and colleges. Relationships should be established among all healthcare and community groups, in order to promote and develop partnerships to enhance the greater communities’ health (Morgan, 2007). Bliss-Holtz, Winter, and Scherer (2004) suggest that the overall focus of this force is based on the hospital’s ability to become a proactive citizen within their local community.

9.5.11 Force 11: Nurses as teachers

In all areas of their professional lives, nurses are required to teach, whether educating other staff or patients, or being involved in providing information to the greater community (Turkel, 2004). Drenkard (2005) advises that this teaching, from orienting new staff to assessing their own learning needs, provides a high degree of professional satisfaction to nurses. Both patient and family education should be provided at all stages of healthcare (Morgan, 2007). The PAH (2008) has instigated a staff preceptor program that trains and develops nurses to place them in positions to mentor students, new graduates and fully qualified nurses. Their nursing education structure has been modified from clinical divisions to one section known as the Nursing Practice Development Unit (NPDU). The NPDU supplies (a) mandatory training to maintain skills, (b) guidance to assist safe practice, and (c) a focus on continual staff improvement by implementing evidence and capacity-building for research to enhance overall practice (PAH, 2009a).

9.5.12 Force 12: Image of nursing

Nurses are seen as vital to the organisation’s ability to deliver quality patient care (Turkel, 2004). Members of the healthcare organisation, other than nurses, need to consider the work carried out by nurses as essential to quality patient care. Morgan (2007) recommends that nurses have a strong involvement in shaping changes to, and the development of, any system-wide procedures. It is important for nurses to command respect as
significant contributing members of their healthcare team (Drenkard, 2005). It is also critical that the executive director of nursing services is involved in all planning and processes at the top level. Undertaking accreditation on this force allows internal analysis of the image of nursing held by all who work within the hospital. This is crucial to the hospital’s operation and success.

9.5.13 Force 13: Interdisciplinary relationships

The goal of interdisciplinary relationships is mutual respect between all healthcare professionals (Turkel, 2004). This will lead to positive working relationships. Morgan (2007) advises that this respect is built on the belief that all healthcare team members make important and significant contributions to the achievement of quality patient outcomes. Drenkard (2005) advises that the standards should address the necessary infrastructure and supports required to ensure trust and collaboration between healthcare disciplines. This is to ensure that patients experience a positive multidisciplinary effort in their care. Internal committees and task forces have a multidisciplinary membership and use interdisciplinary decision-making (PAH, 2009a). Policies, standards and guidelines are produced in collaboration, and with mechanisms in place to quickly and constructively deal with any conflict that arises.

9.5.14 Force 14: Professional development

All development, including personal and professional growth, is highly valued in a magnet organisation (Turkel, 2004). All levels of an organisation, including management, should support the drive towards excellence through increased capability and competence (PAH, 2009a). Orientation and in-service training (covered in Force 11), continuing and formal education, and career development are the main areas of focus in this force. It is essential to ensure that there are opportunities and adequate resources to allow for competency-based clinical advancement and leadership or management development. These resources should encompass both human and fiscal resources. Morgan (2007) advises that if this support is provided, a continuous learning environment will be evident.

Recently, these forces have been refined and grouped within five components in the context of magnet accreditation (Trinkoff et al., 2010). The components are (a) transformational leadership; (b) structural empowerment; (c) exemplary professional practice; (d) new knowledge, innovation and improvement; and (e) quality empirical results.

9.6 Do the benefits outweigh the costs?

While the return on investment in employees and the benefits from educating the community are outlined in research, the costs involved may cause an organisation to think twice about pursuing the magnet program (Pinkerton, 2005). Magnet hospitals show numerous positive outcomes both for nurses and patients; however, Tuazon (2007) believes that there is
a need to construct a business rationale in favour of the magnet journey. The journey to achieving magnet accreditation takes time, patience, planning, and most importantly, financial resources. Initial charges for magnet designation of a 545-bed hospital range from USD 168,375 to USD 229,875, and redesignation fees are estimated to be half of the initial fees (Fergus, 2004). In order to build a business rationale, the impact that low staff retention has on the organisation’s financial position, as well as the quality of care it provides, needs to be understood.

Westendorf (2007) advises that an organisation’s ability to retain staff determines its financial success. Jones (2007) recommends investing in employees as a way to increase the organisation’s competitiveness in today’s world. An inability to retain staff causes high vacancy rates, which in turn result in (a) emergency-department overcrowding, (b) patient diversion to other hospitals, (c) increased surgery wait times, and (d) cancelled surgeries (VHA, 2007).

Havens and Johnston (2004) add that magnet application fees and accreditation costs are nowhere near the cost that is created by attempts to recruit and retain staff. Estimates of costs to replace one nurse range from USD 22,000 to over USD 64,000, which includes separation costs, advertising and recruiting costs, and training and development costs (Jones & Gates, 2007). According to Curtin (2003), hospitals with high turnover suffer increased patient length of stay, greater complication rates, higher incidence of falls, and increased infections. Costs-per-discharge are also higher: hospitals with greater than 20% turnover experience a 36% cost increase compared to those with lower turnover (Pinkerton, 2002; VHA, 2007). High nurse turnover also causes a reduced return on assets: hospitals with a 20% or greater turnover rate have a 17% return on assets, as opposed to hospitals with turnover of less than 12% with a 23% return (VHA, 2007). While these costs are focused on the private health system, the public health system experiences internal costs, and is impacted by these costs.

In addition, high turnover rates add to mortality (Aiken et al., 2002) and severity-adjusted length of stays. Hospitals in which turnover is high experience an increase in patient complications and length of patient stays (Curtin, 2003). Individually, too, nurses express concern regarding inconsistent quality of care that patients receive.

For private hospitals, poor service and the loss of patients to other hospitals result not only in the short-term loss of revenue, but in the possible future loss of those patients, who may establish relationships with other hospitals (Chan et al., 2004). Organisations need to be aware of the direct correlation between nurses who are satisfied with both their role and their workplace, and an increase in revenue growth. While the returns for magnet accreditation have been listed as improved retention, higher
satisfaction for both staff and patients, greater quality care, improved safety, and an increased attraction level for consumers (Desilets & Pinkerton, 2005), they also involve superior business outcomes (Pinkerton, 2002). Research undertaken by Pinkerton (2002) shows that magnet accreditation creates a 12% increase in the operating margins.

9.6.1 Criticisms of magnet accreditation

While there are many positive stories about magnet-designated hospitals, Fagin, Maraldo, and Mason (2008) advise of magnet-program critics, especially in relation to its implementation. These critics, who include the California Nurses Association and the Massachusetts Nurses Association, feel the program is used as a hospital marketing tool that establishes questionable relationships between the ANCC and hospital management. Further, they assert that there is little evidence that nurses working in magnet hospitals are any happier than nurses at non-magnet hospitals (Fagin et al., 2008).

Middleton, Griffiths, Fernandez, and Smith (2008) advise that undertaking magnet accreditation is a costly and resource-intensive process for hospitals. They highlight that because of the latter, accreditation should not be undertaken without a realistic opportunity to succeed. In their study, they used a modified version of the Practice Environment Scale to compare reported means of an Australian hospital with standardised means of both magnet and non-magnet hospitals in the US. Results found that the mean score for “nurse participation in hospital affairs” was 2.71, which was comparable with scores of magnet hospitals, yet significantly higher than non-magnet hospitals. Their sample mean score of 2.94 for “nurse unit manager ability, leadership and support of nurses” was equivalent to that of magnet hospitals, and significantly higher than the mean score for non-magnet hospitals. “Nursing foundations for quality of care” was higher than non-magnet and lower than magnet hospitals. Their samples score for “collegial nurse–doctor relations” was similar to that of non-magnet hospitals, yet significantly lower than the magnet hospital’s mean score. This was similar to the composite sub-scale, which was about the same for the non-magnet hospitals and significantly lower than the magnet hospital mean. The mean score for the sub-scale of “staffing and resources adequacy” was significantly lower than both magnet and non-magnet facilities. Middleton et al. (2008) were encouraged by their results being equivalent to magnet hospitals on two aspects of the Practice Environment Scale. Instead of focusing on criticising magnet accreditation, they suggest that this survey could serve as a baseline measure of where the organisation stands in relation to accreditation, with the potential to identify areas of performance that need to be addressed.

Trinkoff et al. (2010) set out to establish whether working conditions (including work schedule, job demands, and practice environment) are
better in magnet hospitals or non-magnet hospitals. Using responses to the Nurse Worklife and Health Study from 837 nurses working in 171 hospitals (14 Magnet and 157 non-Magnet), they reveal that nurses working in magnet hospitals are less likely to report compulsory overtime or on-call work, yet overall hours worked are no different. Further, they found no significant differences between nursing practice environment and perceived patient safety, and little difference between working conditions in magnet and non-magnet hospitals. Gordon (2005) regards the magnet program as a valuable endeavour, but questions whether it is actually working, proposing that its non-compulsory requirements may present only an illusion of nurse empowerment. Fagin et al. (2008) highlight reports of hospitals that, while loudly broadcasting their magnet designation, are not in fact following some of the key “magnet principles”. Further, they suggest that although magnet principles have a part to play in nursing, compliance needs to be more closely monitored. If these principles are indeed a way of identifying excellence within the healthcare environment, then more research is needed to explore the principles, and the degree to which they impact on the work environment.

9.6.2 Research

Research in nursing is under-developed in several areas, with insufficient data to notify practice when a difficulty arises or when questions are asked regarding the procedures followed by nurses (Newhouse, 2007). Nurses want any research into nursing-practice settings to be applicable to their workplace (Karkos & Peters, 2006). Chau, Lopez, and Thompson (2008) explored the barriers to the use of research in private and primary healthcare settings in Hong Kong. Their results reveal that characteristics of the organisation are the greatest barriers; this includes inadequate facilities, lack of authority to change practice, limited time, and lack of cooperation from medical practitioners. Karkos and Peters (2006) advise of numerous studies in America and Europe regarding barriers to research in nurses’ work environments. These barriers include limited time, lack of authority to instigate change, little support for any recommended change, and minimal knowledge of research and ability to interpret statistics. Chau et al. (2008) found that three facilitators to the use of research are (a) manager support, (b) support from other nurses, and (c) education. Magnet hospitals encourage and recognise the importance of nursing research (Turkel, 2004). If best practice is to be adopted by nurses, then nurses must understand the organisational and cultural perspectives of research, and detect the opportunity and challenges for research use. A study by Karkos and Peters (2006) in a magnet community hospital reveals that nurses in that hospital perceived three barriers (although rated as small to medium barriers): (a) not having sufficient time to read research literature, (b) not feeling like they have sufficient authority to alter procedures for patient care, and (c) not
having enough time on the job to put research findings into practice. Larrabee, Sions, and Fanning (2007) suggest that support from senior management and the establishment of a systemic process of change will result in positive change in nurses’ attitudes towards research, and increase their participation in research-related activities. Their study found two interesting results: increased support services are linked to higher attitude scores on research and its use, and those nurses who are involved in research-related activities are more positive towards research compared to those who are not involved. Larrabee et al. (2007) suggest that nurses may constructively approach and be more involved in research if the support for such research is endorsed and promoted within the workplace by nurse leaders.

9.6.3 Sustainability of magnet principles

Andrist et al. (2006) believe that the sustainability of any professional nursing model relies on the political and economic climate of the health market. They suggest that the shortage of nurses has provided the necessary political leverage for those with a stake in nursing to implement models of change. They fear that as labour tensions in nursing ease or are surpassed by other organisational priorities, for which the remedy would be to hold or reduce human costs, an organisation is more likely to reverse its priority for professional nursing. Andrist et al. insist that nurses should focus on increasing the level of professional expertise contained within the nursing workforce, which may then result in a greater focus on nursing as a whole. Following a professional model will provide organisational focus, which in turn increases the education and expertise of nurses to balance with the advancing technology and the greater complexity in nursing. The continued evolution of information collection, both on and for nurses and nursing, will hopefully add support to the realisation that nurses are professionals and require participation in the decisions made within an organisation that impact on their work and work environment. Andrist et al. affirm that professionalism is a powerful motivator for nursing change, from Florence Nightingale’s innovations to the current nurse shortage. Further, they assert that professionalism added greatly to the achievement of this restructuring which, in turn benefited the organisation and the nurses. Questions remain as to whether this magnet model can be maintained in the face of economic uncertainty, and whether control of hospitals can be provided to nurses without a rebellion of the resources and service configuration of the hospital.

9.6.4 The Princess Alexandra Hospital

The PAH is a large, 740-bed hospital providing services in all adult specialties except obstetrics (PAH, 2008). In March 2008, the PAH had a total nursing staff of 2,462. The PAH is located four kilometres south of Brisbane City and has access to all major services and facilities. In 2004, the
PAH in Brisbane became the first hospital in the Southern Hemisphere to receive the magnet designation for excellence in nursing care (Queensland Health, 2006). Two thousand nurses went through a demanding and thorough evaluation process into nursing services. Queensland Health is proud of this achievement, as this recognition acknowledges the (a) importance of its nurses, (b) high level of care nurses provide, (c) support nurses receive, (d) opportunities open to its nurses, and (e) nurses’ commitment and spirit towards their unit. Nurses have the autonomy to examine, evaluate and initiate workplace changes (Queensland Health, 2006). Patient outcomes are also monitored within the team in order to provide performance indicators and allow nurses to conduct their own analyses. In 2008, the PAH achieved redesignation and Veronica Casey, Executive Director, Nursing Services, highlighted a great sense of excitement and achievement as the hospital moved towards its second magnet re-designation in 2013 (PAH, 2011). Further, Ms Casey advises that the magnet culture is well embedded within the organisation at all levels. The PAH (2011) is proud of having mentored St Vincent’s Private Hospital, New South Wales, in its quest for Magnet designation. St Vincent’s Private Hospital subsequently gained magnet accreditation in May 2011. A total of 97% of patients report being satisfied with the treatment they received at the PAH, and only a few sections had nurse vacancies (2009).

Armstrong (2005) advises that the success of the magnet hospital concept is shown by the reduction in staff turnover, from 25% in 1999 to 10% in 2002. Further achievements include an increase in the satisfaction of patients, a rise in staff morale, and the creation of a more positive work environment. Since 2000, the PAH has reduced its risk of losing nurses from 54% in 2000 to 30% in 2006 (PAH, 2008). In 2005, the PAH had a waiting list of nurses wishing to join its staff, and all of its graduate positions were filled. Armstrong (2005) believes that by undertaking magnet principles, hospitals will minimise, if not eliminate, their shortage of nurses.

Nevertheless, the question remains as to whether magnet principles work in an Australian setting. Are the climate and outcomes at the PAH better than those at other comparable hospitals? Jury et al. (2009) specify that due to the size of Queensland Health, staff were divided into four rounds to be surveyed over a period of two years. They imply that surveying in quarters allowed for the appropriate provision of resources for respondents. Surveys were conducted in April and September of each year. This research uses data collected as part of a survey round that involved nurses from the PAH and two other hospitals (Hospital B – an outer metropolitan hospital with 365 beds, and Hospital C – a regional hospital with 486 beds) to answer this question. Hospitals B and C were chosen as being closest in size and organisational complexity from all hospitals.
surveyed at the same time. The hypothesis of this research is that the PAH (the magnet hospital) will display better organisational health indicators and individual and clinical outcomes compared to non-magnet hospitals.

9.7 Results

Responses from 1,114 nurses were analysed, including PAH \( n = 547 \), Hospital B \( n = 269 \), and Hospital C \( n = 298 \). Normal data checking procedures were conducted (Tabachnick & Fidell, 2006). No pair-wise exclusion was utilised. Thirty-two cases were excluded list-wise for missing data. No pattern was evident, as the missing data appeared to be randomly spread across all variables, and only two cases had more than one missing variable. Frequencies were run to check for outliers, and none were found. Missing data did not exceed 3%, therefore list-wise exclusion did not undermine either the power or the representativeness of the sample. While homogeneity was significant for 15 of the 32 dependent variables, in each case the PAH displayed only slightly less variability than the other comparative hospitals. While these were consistent differences, the magnitude of the differences was only small in each case: this nevertheless could slightly inflate Type 1 Error. The decision to persist with inferential analyses was considered sound as long as appropriate adjustments were made to correct for the inflated Type 1 Error.

A one-way analysis of variance was conducted to explore the relationship between the levels of organisational climate, individual outcomes, career intentions, intention to leave and clinical management practice of the three hospitals (the magnet hospital (the PAH) and the two non-magnet hospitals (Hospital B and Hospital C)). Standard deviations and means are included in Table 9.1. Thirty-two separate indicators were tested for possible differences between the same three hospitals. Holm’s adjustment was used to correct for inflated Type 1 Error. While the Holm’s procedure is less common than the Bonferroni adjustment, it is considered superior (Holland & DiPonzio Coperhaver, 1988). The Holm procedure supports only those equations that have a combined probability of Type 1 Error lower than the conventional \( \alpha \) level (\( p < .05 \)). Only those equations that met these collective criteria are presented here. Significant differences (\( p < .05 \)) were found between the three hospitals on 22 organisational climate indices (Table 9.2). Post hoc analyses (Tukey’s HSD) revealed that the PAH has significantly better scores than the other two hospitals for every organisational climate indicator. The question remains as to what is associated with this clearly superior organisational climate at the PAH. The analysis also revealed that the PAH has significantly better scores on three individual outcomes indices, three clinical management practice indices, and three of four career intentions indices (Table 9.3).

The organisational climate has a large impact on individual outcomes, such as an individual’s quality of work life, morale, and distress. Research
has shown that individual morale and individual distress are directly linked to individuals’ intention to leave.
Table 9.1
Mean, standard deviation and number of nurses for Princess Alexandra Hospital, Hospital B and Hospital C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicators and outcomes</th>
<th>Hospital</th>
<th>Mean</th>
<th>Standard deviation</th>
<th>n</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quality of work life</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>53.30</td>
<td>23.89</td>
<td>543</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>42.66</td>
<td>25.10</td>
<td>266</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>41.95</td>
<td>25.67</td>
<td>292</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Individual morale</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>58.53</td>
<td>19.53</td>
<td>534</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>53.46</td>
<td>22.00</td>
<td>262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>52.70</td>
<td>21.13</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Individual distress</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>31.16</td>
<td>19.27</td>
<td>535</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>35.61</td>
<td>22.27</td>
<td>262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>37.28</td>
<td>21.91</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Workplace morale</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>56.99</td>
<td>20.40</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>47.92</td>
<td>21.41</td>
<td>264</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>44.30</td>
<td>21.94</td>
<td>290</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Supervisor support</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>58.85</td>
<td>22.63</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>51.92</td>
<td>24.33</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>47.62</td>
<td>23.31</td>
<td>293</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Participative decision making</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>51.21</td>
<td>21.42</td>
<td>536</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>41.42</td>
<td>22.76</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>41.66</td>
<td>21.55</td>
<td>290</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Role clarity</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>66.60</td>
<td>15.11</td>
<td>536</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>63.00</td>
<td>16.48</td>
<td>264</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>61.34</td>
<td>14.85</td>
<td>292</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Peer support</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>64.95</td>
<td>16.08</td>
<td>533</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>63.10</td>
<td>16.52</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>58.11</td>
<td>17.70</td>
<td>292</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Appreciation and recognition</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>53.26</td>
<td>20.89</td>
<td>533</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>48.54</td>
<td>21.60</td>
<td>260</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>45.56</td>
<td>21.62</td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Professional growth</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>58.62</td>
<td>18.64</td>
<td>538</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>48.75</td>
<td>20.87</td>
<td>265</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>47.67</td>
<td>21.67</td>
<td>292</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Goal congruence</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>60.46</td>
<td>17.50</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>50.99</td>
<td>19.13</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>50.74</td>
<td>17.84</td>
<td>291</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Workplace distress</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>52.76</td>
<td>20.43</td>
<td>538</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>64.49</td>
<td>22.16</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>65.42</td>
<td>21.34</td>
<td>299</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Excessive work demands</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>54.48</td>
<td>21.60</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>69.80</td>
<td>23.39</td>
<td>261</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>65.84</td>
<td>22.15</td>
<td>290</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Organisational management practice measures (possible range: 0–100)</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace health and safety</td>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>72.34</td>
<td>14.46</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>66.40</td>
<td>17.08</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>64.53</td>
<td>16.74</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work area management practices</td>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>60.26</td>
<td>17.79</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>49.36</td>
<td>19.14</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>44.35</td>
<td>19.82</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Trust in leadership indicators (possible range: 0–100)**

| Trust in immediate supervisor | PAH | 64.32 | 21.62 | 541 |
|-------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| PAH                     | 57.40  | 55.60  | 57.40  | 55.60  | 57.40  | 55.60  |
| Hosp B                  | 45.38  | 43.42  | 45.38  | 43.42  | 45.38  | 43.42  |
| Hosp C                  | 23.09  | 23.84  | 23.09  | 23.84  | 23.09  | 23.84  |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>51.34</td>
<td>38.44</td>
<td>51.34</td>
<td>38.44</td>
<td>51.34</td>
<td>38.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>33.83</td>
<td>20.31</td>
<td>33.83</td>
<td>20.31</td>
<td>33.83</td>
<td>20.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>19.43</td>
<td>26.50</td>
<td>19.43</td>
<td>26.50</td>
<td>19.43</td>
<td>26.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Respect for people</td>
<td>59.87</td>
<td>51.81</td>
<td>59.87</td>
<td>51.81</td>
<td>59.87</td>
<td>51.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>55.86</td>
<td>46.71</td>
<td>55.86</td>
<td>46.71</td>
<td>55.86</td>
<td>46.71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Integrity</td>
<td>60.26</td>
<td>59.89</td>
<td>60.26</td>
<td>59.89</td>
<td>60.26</td>
<td>59.89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>53.28</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>53.28</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>53.28</td>
<td>50.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>15.62</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>15.62</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>15.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Respect for law and government</td>
<td>68.32</td>
<td>61.72</td>
<td>68.32</td>
<td>61.72</td>
<td>68.32</td>
<td>61.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>61.72</td>
<td>59.89</td>
<td>61.72</td>
<td>59.89</td>
<td>61.72</td>
<td>59.89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diligence</td>
<td>71.85</td>
<td>64.14</td>
<td>71.85</td>
<td>64.14</td>
<td>71.85</td>
<td>64.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>46.71</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>46.14</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>46.71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>15.04</td>
<td>12.15</td>
<td>15.04</td>
<td>12.15</td>
<td>15.04</td>
<td>12.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Economy and efficiency</td>
<td>64.72</td>
<td>53.48</td>
<td>64.72</td>
<td>53.48</td>
<td>64.72</td>
<td>53.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>56.43</td>
<td>47.58</td>
<td>56.43</td>
<td>47.58</td>
<td>56.43</td>
<td>47.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>15.81</td>
<td>17.75</td>
<td>15.81</td>
<td>17.75</td>
<td>15.81</td>
<td>17.75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Team work indicators (possible range: 0–100)</th>
<th>Hosp B</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
<th>Hosp A</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
<th>Hosp A</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Presence of team characteristics</td>
<td>60.74</td>
<td>54.24</td>
<td>60.74</td>
<td>54.24</td>
<td>60.74</td>
<td>54.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>56.94</td>
<td>48.14</td>
<td>56.94</td>
<td>48.14</td>
<td>56.94</td>
<td>48.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>21.10</td>
<td>17.58</td>
<td>21.10</td>
<td>17.58</td>
<td>21.10</td>
<td>17.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust among team members</td>
<td>66.50</td>
<td>58.36</td>
<td>66.50</td>
<td>58.36</td>
<td>66.50</td>
<td>58.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>64.50</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>64.50</td>
<td>50.80</td>
<td>64.50</td>
<td>50.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>17.86</td>
<td>12.36</td>
<td>17.86</td>
<td>12.36</td>
<td>17.86</td>
<td>12.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical communication</td>
<td>62.63</td>
<td>55.68</td>
<td>62.63</td>
<td>55.68</td>
<td>62.63</td>
<td>55.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>57.31</td>
<td>48.14</td>
<td>57.31</td>
<td>48.14</td>
<td>57.31</td>
<td>48.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>17.73</td>
<td>19.87</td>
<td>17.73</td>
<td>19.87</td>
<td>17.73</td>
<td>19.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical management practices</td>
<td>57.37</td>
<td>45.29</td>
<td>57.37</td>
<td>45.29</td>
<td>57.37</td>
<td>45.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>49.46</td>
<td>40.80</td>
<td>49.46</td>
<td>40.80</td>
<td>49.46</td>
<td>40.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>16.32</td>
<td>17.43</td>
<td>16.32</td>
<td>17.43</td>
<td>16.32</td>
<td>17.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multidisciplinary team support</td>
<td>68.97</td>
<td>63.70</td>
<td>68.97</td>
<td>63.70</td>
<td>68.97</td>
<td>63.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>60.23</td>
<td>55.60</td>
<td>60.23</td>
<td>55.60</td>
<td>60.23</td>
<td>55.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>18.85</td>
<td>18.85</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Often think of leaving district</td>
<td>2.82</td>
<td>3.11</td>
<td>2.82</td>
<td>3.11</td>
<td>2.82</td>
<td>3.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>1.29</td>
<td>1.27</td>
<td>1.29</td>
<td>1.27</td>
<td>1.29</td>
<td>1.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>1.33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicators and outcomes</th>
<th>Hosp B</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
<th>Hosp A</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
<th>Hosp A</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Looking for new job in new org.</td>
<td>2.67</td>
<td>3.47</td>
<td>2.67</td>
<td>3.47</td>
<td>2.67</td>
<td>3.47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>1.17</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>1.17</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>1.17</td>
<td>1.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will leave when new job is found</td>
<td>2.42</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td>2.42</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td>2.42</td>
<td>3.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.06</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>If I leave job, I will stay in Queensland Health</th>
<th>Hosp B</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
<th>Hosp A</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
<th>Hosp A</th>
<th>Hosp C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td>3.55</td>
<td>3.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp B</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosp C</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.02</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>1.02</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 9.2
Analysis of variance for organisational climate indicators of magnet to non-magnet hospital health

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>η²</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Workplace morale</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>39.17</td>
<td>.07</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor support</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>23.73</td>
<td>.04</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Participative decision making</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>26.80</td>
<td>.05</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Role clarity</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12.34</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peer support</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16.15</td>
<td>.03</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appreciation and recognition</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13.16</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional growth</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>37.28</td>
<td>.06</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goal congruence</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>38.81</td>
<td>.07</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>45.89</td>
<td>.08</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excessive work demands</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>50.59</td>
<td>.09</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace health and safety</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>27.60</td>
<td>.05</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work-area management practices</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>76.44</td>
<td>.12</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust in immediate supervisor</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13.89</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust in senior manager</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>88.04</td>
<td>.08</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust in district executive</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>45.24</td>
<td>.14</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Respect for people</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12.23</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Integrity</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>47.88</td>
<td>.08</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Respect for law &amp; government</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>34.01</td>
<td>.06</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Diligence</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>43.74</td>
<td>.07</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Economy and efficiency</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>49.66</td>
<td>.08</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teamwork – presence of team characteristics</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8.58</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teamwork – trust amongst team members</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16.8</td>
<td>.03</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 9.3
Analysis of variance for indicators of outcomes of magnet hospital health compared with non-magnet hospitals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>η²</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Individual outcomes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of work life</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>27.47</td>
<td>.05</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual morale</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9.63</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual distress</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9.34</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical outcomes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical communication</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>14.54</td>
<td>.03</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical management practices</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>50.88</td>
<td>.09</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multidisciplinary team support</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>21.52</td>
<td>.04</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Career intentions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Often think of leaving this health district</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9.58</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Looking for new job at a new organisation</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2.46</td>
<td>.004</td>
<td>.086</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will leave as soon as new job found</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7.28</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I leave job, I will stay in Queensland Health</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5.57</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.004</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
9.7.1 Confirmation that results are not due to size effect

To ensure that the extremely positive response was not an effect created because the participant sample from the PAH was larger than that of the other two hospitals, organisational climate and outcome data obtained from nurses at Hospital X ($n = 640$) was compared with data from nurses at the Hospital Y ($n = 201$). The results are displayed in Tables 9.4 and 9.5. Following Type 1 Error correction (Holm), only eight of the 28 climate factors significantly differed between Hospital X and Hospital Y. In every case, it was the smaller hospital (Hospital Y) that had the marginally better climate scores; therefore, the superiority of the PAH results over smaller comparable hospitals cannot be attributed to an effect arising from the simple size of the institution.

9.8 Discussion

The results support the organisational health hypothesis that magnet hospitals appear to be better than hospitals that do not follow these strategies. This difference is evident across the majority of indicators and outcomes. While the magnet principles are the most likely reason for the significant differences between magnet and non-magnet hospitals, further in-depth and extensive data collection and analysis is required in order to prove causality. Overall, the findings of the research support the application and relevance of magnet principles in an Australian setting; however, further research is necessary to confirm this result.

One or more of the 14 forces of magnetism may impact or not impact on increased workplace satisfaction and morale. Other forces may be irrelevant, or useful only to a small degree. Without more detailed data collection and analyses, it can only be suggested as to which forces best assist in retaining nurses.

Patient satisfaction is also higher, according to the annual report released by the PAH district (Queensland Health, 2008). The survey indicates a 97% patient satisfaction rate, which the senior management class as “impressive”. These are extremely positive signs for healthcare organisations in Australia.
Table 9.4
Analysis of variance for organisational climate indicators of Hospital X compared with Hospital Y

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>η²</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Workplace morale</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5.345</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor support</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1.63</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Participative decision making</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6.06</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Role clarity</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5.31</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peer support</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.87</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.091</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appreciation and recognition</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4.98</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.026</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional growth</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goal congruence</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6.15</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace distress</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>18.12</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excessive work demands</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14.88</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Workplace health and safety</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13.80</td>
<td>.02</td>
<td>.000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work area management practices</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6.98</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust in immediate supervisor</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5.182</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.023</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust in senior manager</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.002</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust in district executive</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.892</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of Conduct – Respect for people</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.017</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Integrity</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8.015</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Respect for law &amp; government</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8.28</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Diligence</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4.29</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.039</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Code of conduct – Economy and efficiency</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.998</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teamwork – presence of team characteristics</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>.027</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.870</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teamwork – trust amongst team members</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5.89</td>
<td>.01</td>
<td>.015</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 9.5
Analysis of variance for indicators of outcomes of Hospital X compared with Hospital Y

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>df</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>η²</th>
<th>p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Individual outcomes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality of work life</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1.035</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual morale</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.06</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Individual distress</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.115</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.735</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical outcomes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical communication</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.021</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.885</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinical management practices</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.048</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multidisciplinary team support</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.070</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>.791</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The magnet designation appears to show: (a) a decrease in distress, (b) an enhancement in nurse satisfaction and morale, (c) better organisational climate and hospital outcomes, and (d) a reduction in intention to leave. Even though the results of the magnet hospital are significantly better than those of the non-magnet hospitals, there is still room for improvement. Organisational climate and individual and clinical outcomes can still increase, and by doing so improve the climate and health of the
organisation. In an increasingly turbulent global financial situation, magnet principles appear to be one step in the right direction in improving nurse retention.

As Broom and Tilbury (2007) highlight, achieving magnet accreditation is just one step in the magnet journey, a journey that focuses on a continual quest for excellence. Although Steinbinder (2005) suggests that excellence is never quite attainable, the very implementation of programs that are innovative assist in attracting and retaining the best and brightest staff. The magnet hospital must be more than reactive; it must be proactive and ground-breaking in its focus.

9.8.1 Limitations

This survey presents a snapshot of the organisational climate, and individual and clinical outcomes, at one particular point in time (September, 2007). In fact, this survey was undertaken four years after the PAH attained accreditation. Further and regular data collection is needed to confirm and monitor progress.

While there are major positive signs that the magnet principles appear to be making a difference, the PAH still comes under the ambit of the public sector and, as such, is subject to government policies and procedures that may limit the extent to which the hospital can be completely autonomous and wholly “magnetic”.

9.8.2 Further research

Staff commencing at the PAH, and several other hospitals (to allow for group comparisons), should undertake pre-employment interviews or surveys to provide a baseline. Questions should focus on their perceptions of hospital environments and their knowledge or beliefs regarding magnet accreditation. Six months after commencement, staff should be re-interviewed or surveyed to discover whether their perceptions are unchanged and whether working in this magnet environment has been an improvement on previous environments. The survey should also question these staff about what they believe are the advantages or disadvantages of working at a magnet hospital.

The administration of a pre- and post-commencement survey would also assist in revealing if magnet and non-magnet hospitals differ. This would be done by developing a survey to measure every magnet principle (an ideal pilot study); this survey would consist of two versions: the first would be a pre-employment version that would assess a baseline, and the importance placed on each aspect of magnetism; the second would be conducted six-months or 12 months later, and would present the same aspects but ask employees to rate the degree to which each is evident in the workplace, and again (separately) the importance they place on each.

It is recommended that all staff are also surveyed annually to monitor the evolution of the magnet process. This survey would provide a baseline
or measure of staff perceptions of improvements to both climate and outcomes. The PAH is currently undergoing a yearly survey, which should encourage staff to provide input into any areas that need improvement, and provide feedback of what they believe the organisation is doing correctly. This will help the organisation with its magnet evaluation by providing awareness of areas that need change or methods that need altering.

9.9 Chapter summary

The Australian Government is aware of the issues related to health, and has provided support for the initial magnet accreditation process. The Australian Nursing Federation (2007) has also taken a position of support for magnet-hospital principles. It is obvious from a review of the magnet literature that achieving magnet status is not the end of the road, but the start of a continuing journey (Sanders & Davey, 2010). Magnet organisations must maintain and adapt magnet practices in order to face the continuing challenges within a constantly evolving environment. While magnet accreditation is not the “be all and end all”, it appears to go a long way towards improving the work environment of nurses, and may be a solution to the nurse shortage. Continued research within this area will assist in better understanding the behaviour of magnetism, and harnessing it to advance the delivery of healthcare in the future.
CHAPTER 10
DISCUSSION, IMPLICATIONS
AND FUTURE DIRECTIONS

As has been made evident in this book, many countries are currently experiencing a nurse shortage. There appears to be no quick fix to this shortage. In 2005, when this book was originally conceived, a nursing shortage already existed; however, the GFC has eased this shortage in some developed countries. Researchers warn employers and policy makers to avoid complacency, as the RN labour supply will evaporate as the economy improves (Staiger, Auerbach & Buerhaus, 2012). Though the nurse shortage has received in-depth research, attempted change initiatives have seen minimal progress. This book offers an extensive review of the current nurse workforce situation, and issues impacting retention.

We believe that retention is the most crucial of all remedies to the shortage. Using an analogy to consider the current nursing situation may be important. By considering the organisation as a bath, and the staff as the water, recruitment can be seen as the effort of filling the bath, and retention as the dislodged plug at the bottom; thus, would it not make more sense to focus efforts on correctly replacing the plug, rather than increasing attempts to add more water? The majority of staff used to fill the organisation (bath) will continue to run out the bottom unless the issues with retention (the plug) are properly addressed. As mentioned in Chapter 3, retaining existing staff (a) reduces selection, development, and production costs; (b) maintains valuable knowledge and skills; (c) avoids the negative spiral that other employees experience when a colleague leaves; and (d) maintains continuous patient care (Jones, 2007). The first four chapters of this book clarified the substantial impact that a nurse shortage has on healthcare in general, as well as on the lives of individuals, remedies that may assist, retention issues, and the importance of organisational climate in relation to
organisational health.

Nurses perform a 24-hour monitoring system that proactively detects and rapidly intercedes on behalf of all those who are unwell under their watch (Aiken et al., 2001). How effectively this system works is influenced by the number of nurses working within each healthcare unit. It is logical that when nurse ratios are low there will be an increase in adverse health outcomes. The fact that this is a global issue, with the majority of developed nations suffering its impact, highlights the significance of this shortage. Australia, too, is not immune to this shortage, especially with the expected ageing population. The Australian Health Workforce Institute (2008) reports that over the next two decades, 15% of Australia’s nurses will be retiring every five years. This will create a cumulative exodus of 90,000 nurses by 2026. Further, new graduates exiting from tertiary programs will not replace these nurses, and current future planning is not considering these implications or the implications of future needs, especially the projected increased need for services. While using nurse migration and agency nurses can help in the short-term, longer-term solutions are required. It is vital to stem voluntary, dysfunctional and avoidable turnover. This turnover causes low morale, decreased productivity and increased errors (Zurn et al., 2004). Preventing this turnover will assist in retaining nurses, and thereby increase the nurse population to deal with anticipated future challenges.

This chapter presents a summary of the findings from three studies: (a) a study comparing nurse intention to leave/turnover intention with actual turnover; (b) a study using the current mathematical model of organisational health by Griffin et al. (2000) to confirm data fit, followed by the development of a new model in an attempt to better explain the connection between organisational climate and turnover; and (c) a study using the organisational climate and individual outcomes of three hospitals, one of which is a magnet hospital, to evaluate whether magnet principles make a difference in an Australian setting. Implications for healthcare providers, organisations and future research will be discussed below. In concluding, a summary of the original and significant contributions made by this book to retaining nurses in this global crisis will be provided.

10.1 Findings

10.1.1 Analysis One: Linking intention to leave to turnover

There are always advantages and disadvantages to leaving any organisation, and the most economical solution will be chosen by the individual. The degree of risk and the availability of an alternative position have great influence on an employee’s decision whether or not to leave (Allen, 2004). Employees are less likely to leave in times of economic turbulence (Allen, 2004). Judging whether to resign occurs within an individual’s schema. This schema involves (a) assessing the individual’s
present position; (b) remembering what it felt like the last time they moved jobs; (c) weighing up the current fiscal environment; and (d) verifying their options (Hulin et al., 1985).

The relationship between turnover intention and turnover has borne varied results. Turnover intention is more robust than other variables, including job satisfaction, commitment and job searching. Studies have received varying results for the strength of the turnover intention and turnover relationship, with estimates spanning from 28% to 75% (Steel et al., 1990). Turnover intentions may be related either to a specific problem, or to a global conflict with the organisation’s goals.

Lee et al. (1996) consider nursing as being vastly different from other occupations due to nurses’ ability to resign without having an alternative at hand and then to return to nursing when they choose, due to the high availability of job prospects. Parry (2008) considers it vital to note that nurses transferring between hospitals do not deplete Australia’s core nursing strength; however, the skills and knowledge of nurses leaving nursing altogether are lost to healthcare, and contribute to the global nurse shortage.

This study explored the link between turnover intention and turnover. Turnover intention is frequently used as a substitute guide to turnover when precise turnover data is not available (Vandenberg & Barnes Nelson, 1999). Survey results from nurses at Queensland Health for 2007 and 2008 were compared with separation data obtained from Queensland Health (HR Informatics Unit, 2007, 2008). “Separation” refers to nurses who end work due to resignation, death, transfer (out of Queensland Health), dismissal, retirement or cessation of contract.

This analysis verified a robust connection between aggregated turnover intention and actual turnover. The connection was found to be sound and the relationship strong, thus confirming an association between nurse turnover intention and actual turnover. The large size of this sample provided a strong representation of nurses working within Queensland Health, and the strength of the relationship confirms that turnover intention is a good measure of actual turnover. Although Lee et al. (1996) indicate that there may be dissimilarities between nursing and other occupations due to the ease of access to a job, nurses still fit the general profile of employee turnover.

Further, it is suggested that nursing turnover may be due to a negative appraisal of the current work climate, or a conflict with an organisation’s goals and values. This conflict causes turnover, and the only way to halt this turnover is to change the culture of the organisation. Culture, while noted as being difficult to change, can be modified through long-term climate transformation. Lee et al. (1996) note that climate rarely changes for a minority; however, the number of nurses involved in turnover is relatively
large, and therefore this change is perceived as achievable.

10.1.2 Analysis Two: Comparative modelling of the relationship between organisational climate and nurse retention

Both employee well-being and organisational effectiveness are necessary to achieve organisational health. To attain this achievement, organisations need the individuals’ well-being and the organisation’s performance to be aligned (Griffin et al., 2000). Organisational health is determined by a combination of organisational and individual factors – most importantly organisational climate and individual distress and morale. Organisational climate is a durable feature of the internal environment of an organisation that is (a) sensed by its workers, (b) impacts on their behaviour, and (c) may be discussed as a group of qualities (or attributes) of the organisation (Tagiuri, 1968). Sauter et al. (1996) also believe that climate is the pathway to health. An employee opinion survey was deemed the best way to assess an organisation’s climate to achieve a picture of overall health, and the two QPASS scales from within the BWSOS were used in the second analysis.

Analysis of data used SEM, which provides a means by which to test links between observed and latent variables (Hoyle, 1995), and specifies how a collection of variables work as a whole. Griffin et al.’s (2000) model connects survey items to latent concepts (Hart & Wearing, 1999). Item error and unique variance are addressed by SEM, allowing for a truer reflection of the effect of one variable on another. This aids in choosing intervention strategies for implementation. Difficulties in the use of SEM arise when causality is implied from significant relationships (Hoyle, 1995). While SEM cannot test the hypothesis of directionality, it does allow a method of verifying very intricate and detailed hypotheses.

Griffin et al. (2000) offered a mathematical model of organisational health to inform how organisational climate impacts on well-being and turnover, with arrows identifying direct relationships between factors. Data collected from Queensland Health were processed through Griffin et al.’s model to obtain relative fit and ensure comparable data. These data were then used to develop and test a new model.

Griffin et al. (2000) recommend careful analysis of their model to obtain information on how climate impacts on workplace outcomes. Their model shows that supportive leadership is key to employees’ awareness of the work environment. Distress and morale variables influence the very foundation of organisational health, with a distinct and separate impact on both turnover and health. Overall, Griffin et al. identify a variety of climate aspects that need to be addressed to attain health.

The data from nurses within Queensland Health were utilised in Griffin et al.’s (2000) model to see whether the model was a reasonable fit. While Griffin et al.’s model was not an absolute fit, the RMSEA indicated reasonable fit (though this was not less than .05). Evidently, the model
designed for all professions is applicable to nurses. Nevertheless, this result did not preclude a better-fitting, more nurse-applicable model. McDonald and Ho (2002) caution that most data groups will have more than one possible model that fits.

The second part of this study created a more predictive and interpretable model to explain the variation in nurses’ turnover intention. Ordered associations amongst organisational climate constructs were assumed to be of minimal use in forecasting turnover intention, so all constructs were joined to turnover intention to show a simple direct relationship. Individual psychological factors (individual morale and individual distress) were believed to potentially mediate all the direct relationships between components of organisational climate and intention to leave. By considering the standardised loadings of turnover from the new model, it is possible to detect which climate variable needs intervention strategies (see Figure 8.2).

While the new model was not a perfect fit, it was a significant fit. Fit indices offered information as to the quality of each model. The RMSEA showed somewhat less error in the new model. The GFI, AGFI, and the PGFI were all slightly better for the new model, with overall results indicating that the new model could not reasonably be improved. Additionally, the new model is more likely to generalise better to other populations. Overall, the new model is simpler, and demonstrates better fit, than the model developed by Griffin et al. (2000).

One of the distinctions between the two models concerns the direct impact of individual morale, individual distress and goal congruence. In the new model, when all components of organisational climate were available to optimally predict turnover intention, goal congruence was not nearly as important as the degree of supportive leadership and opportunities for professional growth. The importance of individual morale and individual distress was evident in both models.

10.1.3 Analysis Three: Critical appraisal of the value of magnet accreditation in retention and performance within nursing

Several hospitals exist that are affirmative examples of quality care and outstanding nursing environments (Havens & Aiken, 1999). These hospitals, described as the “gold standard” (Turkel, 2004), share three criteria: (a) the knowledge that they are a good place to work, (b) the ability to recruit and retain nurses in times of shortage, and (c) located in areas where other hospitals are competing to hire nursing staff (Kramer & Schmalenberg, 2005).

In the 1980s, the American Academy of Nursing identified 41 hospitals as magnet hospitals. Thirty years of research has provided evidence that magnet hospitals provide (a) lower patient–nurse ratios; (b) more autonomy, (c) greater control over actual nursing; (d) more highly educated
and competent nurses; (e) strong nurse leaders; and (f) support for improved patient outcomes (Lash & Munroe, 2005). Patients entering these hospitals experience superior outcomes and greater satisfaction.

Applications for magnet status are evaluated on a merit basis (Gordon, 2005), and are assessed on their ability to meet the 14 forces of magnetism (Turkel, 2004). There are costs involved in becoming accredited that may result in an organisation’s hesitation to pursue magnet status (Pinkerton, 2005). Magnet accreditation not only involves significant costs, it also takes time, patience and planning (Fergus, 2004). However, there are many positive outcomes, both for nurses and patients (Tuazon, 2007). Magnet accreditation provides (a) improved retention; (b) higher satisfaction for staff and patients; (c) greater quality care; (d) improved safety; and (e) an increased attraction level for consumers (Desilets & Pinkerton, 2005). In addition, Pinkerton (2002) believes that magnet accreditation offers superior business outcomes.

There are critics of the program who advise that designation is just a marketing tool, which creates an improper relationship in the US between the ANCC and hospital management (Fagin et al., 2008). Further, they maintain that compliance needs to be more closely monitored. Others believe that the sustainability of any magnet hospital is reliant on the political and economic climate (Andrist et al., 2006). However, most research reports support for magnet principles and their impact on nurse retention and patient outcomes (Aiken et al. 2001; Havens & Aiken, 1999; Kramer & Schmalenberg, 2005; Lash & Munroe, 2005; Tuazon, 2007; Turkel, 2004).

In 2004, the first hospital in the southern hemisphere to receive the magnet designation for excellence in nursing care was the PAH (Queensland Health, 2006). At the PAH, nurses are given the autonomy to examine, evaluate and initiate workplace changes. Armstrong (2005) reports a 15% reduction in turnover between 1999 and 2002. Increased patient satisfaction, higher employee morale and a positive work environment are signs of magnet success. With word of its success growing, the PAH has a waiting list of qualified nurse applicants, and limited graduate vacancies. Armstrong (2005) affirms that magnet principles will minimise, if not eliminate, the nurse shortage.

This study considered whether magnet principles are relevant in an Australian setting. It was hypothesised that comparing organisational health at the PAH against two other non-magnet hospitals (“Hospital B” and “Hospital C”) would reveal whether magnet designation made a difference. These other hospitals were chosen because, although slightly smaller, they are the most similar in size and organisational complexity of all other hospitals surveyed.

The organisational health of the PAH was found to be significantly
better than the other, non-magnet, hospitals. While homogeneity was significant for 15 of the 32 dependent variables, in each case the PAH displayed only slightly less variability than the other comparative hospitals. The results of this study support the hypothesis that magnet principles appear to have a positive influence on organisational health. This is apparent across all major indicators and outcomes, including a substantial reduction in turnover intent.

There may be some concern that the current economic conditions may modify the results; however, we do not believe this to be the case. While these results were obtained prior to the GFC, research indicates that the crisis has only caused a temporary easing of the nurse shortage (Staiger et al., 2012). This is mainly due to nurses returning to nursing because of a decrease in spousal income, or for job security. Buerhaus et al. (2010) highlight that this is only temporary and should not distract attention from any action to reduce the nurse shortage. Further, they fear that when early reports of the end of the nurse shortage are released, prospective applicants may choose not to select nursing as a career during the next decade when they will be most needed due to the increase in the ageing population.

Further, reports released by Queensland Health after the commencement of the GFC indicate positive outcomes from magnet accreditation. The PAH Annual Report (Queensland Health, 2008) notes that the PAH achieved 97% patient satisfaction. This achievement was termed as “impressive” by senior management. The PAH is also mentoring other hospitals in their quest for magnet accreditation.

While magnet designation decreases distress, enhances nurse satisfaction and morale, improves organisational climate and hospital outcomes and reduces intention to leave, further improvement can still be attained. Magnet hospitals must focus on being more than reactive. They must be proactive and ground-breaking. In an increasingly turbulent global situation, applying magnet principles is certainly one large step towards the right direction for nurse retention.

10.2 Implications for future research

Originally, Queensland Health was providing turnover statistics in six-monthly periods; however, they are now presenting these results quarterly. At present, turnover intention is available in six-monthly segments, and it is recommended that the BWSOS also be conducted quarterly if possible, so that all staff would be surveyed within a one-year period. Once data are available for four or more years on a quarterly basis, the correlation between turnover and intention to leave among nurses can be more soundly confirmed. Turnover, then, should be calculated as a rolling average (covariate), ideally across the current quarter and three preceding quarters to offer a full-year rolling average, which could take account of a full annual seasonal cycle. This rolling average would constitute a base rate of turnover.
from which to distinguish the direct link between intention to leave and turnover. Multiple regression analysis should be conducted in which the effect of rolling average of turnover is controlled, leaving the effect of intention to leave much clearer. In short, controlling for the impact of rolling average turnover on the quarterly turnover figures would make the association between intention to leave and actually leaving uninflated, and thus much clearer.

Further research into magnet accreditation and its benefits in an Australian environment is also required. New staff should complete individual surveys prior to commencement of duties, and then at six-monthly intervals. As mentioned above, the entire organisation should be surveyed annually to monitor the magnet process (districts divided into four groups, with each group surveyed quarterly).

While the results for the magnet hospital appear to be exceptional, the question remains as to what is associated with these clearly superior individual outcomes related to organisational climate, individual, clinical management practice, and career intention at the PAH. While the magnet principles are most likely the reason for the significant differences between magnet and non-magnet hospitals, further in-depth data collection and analysis is required to establish causality. In addition, each of the magnet forces needs to be considered separately. Each hospital implements forces in its own way, so each hospital must consider how it has implemented each force and then determine how to measure this implementation in the best way to discover which magnet forces are the most important in relation to improving organisational climate and health. It is recommended that a quasi-experimental design be established with two equivalent hospitals – one “magnet” and the other to be used as a “control”. These hospitals should partake in surveys prior to, during, and after accreditation (even though one will not undergo the process). While this may not be easily transferrable to real-world situations, the opportunity for this testing would prove insightful, as it would better inform all stakeholders about which forces have the most influence in increasing organisational health, and better allow hospitals to adjust their climates, and ultimately their impact on culture.

Research into SEM needs to be extended. There are limitations associated with any structural modelling, in that directionality cannot be defined. There is also the limitation that any model developed may be one of many acceptable models that may fit as a model of organisational health. Any new modelling, no matter how refined, is limited to the exogenous and endogenous variables contained in the model. The ever-increasing complexity of such modelling clearly reflects a growing ability to capture more and more aspects of the true complexity of the workplace. It may be that future theorists want to test even more complex models than have
been presented here, but for now such theoretical development will have to
wait for analytic software such as AMOS to be able to incorporate more
variables than were present in this research. It is recommended that as the
software advances and these restrictions disappear, more advanced
modelling be conducted.

In future, the nature of most relationships, or at least some, may be
either curvilinear or moderated, which would point to a non-linear model.
Software designers need to increase the capacity of modelling software to
deal with much more complex models and enable the analyses of
tetrachoric correlation matrices. According to Butler, Burkhauser, Mitchell
and Pincus (1987), the tetrachoric correlation is the most efficient estimator
of the correlation coefficient between two joint, normally distributed
random variables observed dichotomously. Tetrachoric correlation is
preferred for binary data because it estimates the correlation as if the data
were based on a continuous scale. As an extension to this, and given the
ready availability of dichotomous data, software programs also need to
advance to better account for and manipulate these data (most likely
utilising tetrachoric correlations, rather than Pearson correlations, which are
designed for continuous measurement scales and biased with regard to
binary variables).

10.3 Implications for healthcare providers

While training and educating new nurses is important, healthcare
organisations must place a higher priority on stemming the flow of nurses.
Funding must be directed to retention strategies as a first priority. Health
organisations need to realise that by resolving these strategic and
operational issues with nursing turnover they lay out a road map to do
similar things with other health professions, and ultimately improve the
quality of healthcare. It is important for healthcare providers to realise that
nurses do not “talk” for very long – they just “walk”. Thus, when an
intention to leave is made known, there is very little time before turnover
occurs, so speedy and effective intervention strategies are essential.

Administrators must realise that nurses who leave to take up other
nursing positions are not leaving for better rosters or pay, because rosters
and pay are generally equivalent to their current position. These nurses
leave for a range of factors that are created broadly by aspects of
organisational climate. Improving organisational climate (specifically
supportive leadership and professional development), and a real focus by
organisations to comprehend the causes of core morale and heightened
distress, is therefore one of the best strategies to decrease turnover.

The magnet principles have been operationally established for some
time in several Western hospitals. At this time, it is clear that empirical
evidence is mounting which shows that adherence to these principles offers
a positive and proactive way forward for hospitals struggling with nurse
MAXIMISING RETENTION OF NURSES: AUSTRALIAN EVIDENCE

turnover. These changes do not occur overnight, and their operational application differs for each hospital. But the application does help health providers to improve the staffing situation. Adopting magnet principles has an up-front cost, which is later compensated by savings associated with decreased turnover. It is recommended that up-front funding be made available to initiate and implement magnet accreditation.

Overall, the findings of this research support the relevance of magnet principles in an Australian setting. Even though the results for the magnet hospital appear to be both powerful and positive, there is still room for improvement: organisational climate and individual and clinical outcomes can still increase, thus reducing turnover. In an increasingly turbulent global financial situation, magnet principles appear to be one step in the right direction in improving nurse retention.

10.4 Summary

The original and significant contribution of this doctoral research can be summarised as follows. The study linking turnover intention to actual turnover is important to turnover research, because it verifies the connection between turnover intention and actual turnover among a large representative sample of nurses when other research with smaller samples across all occupational groups has shown mixed results. Not only is the connection sound, but the data collection took place during a period of acute nurse shortage, which has not always historically existed. Also important is the fact that this research was conducted at a whole-of-organisation level for the entire nursing body of Queensland Health, a large public health organisation. The total sample of nurses involved was 8,625, constituting a very strong sample size.

The advantage of the new model developed in Chapter 8 is that while it may be slightly more predictive, it is much more interpretable. The changes in the model were based on the idea that individual distress and individual morale are mediating variables between organisational climate and turnover intention. For example, individual morale and distress colour employees’ perceptions (for better or worse) of the organisation’s climate. For any climate variable to make an impact it must be first perceived by the individual. The model developed by Griffin et al. (2000) was based on certain aspects of climate impacting more than on others. By looking at the results from the new model (see Figure 8.2), one can determine from the standardised loadings on intention to leave which climate variable should be prioritised by the organisation for any improvement strategies.

The study, which tested and then developed an improved model of organisational health (Chapter 8), established that there are far more interpretable and useful ways of understanding organisational health, specifically how organisational climate impacts on turnover intention. This modelling identified that at the time of the survey, management within
Queensland Health needed to focus interventions on supportive leadership and professional development. However, interventions addressing any or all organisational climate variables will benefit both the organisation and employees. This new model may lead to improved theoretical understanding, and certainly does lead to a clearer indication of which climate factors are more important for the focus of organisational intervention strategies.

Given all the issues that impact on turnover intention, it is astonishing that it is possible to predict greater than one quarter of the variance. It should be noted that these analyses were carried out on one of the largest and most representative samples of Australian nurses ever utilised for a study of this nature. Further, many of these aspects are the very aspects that magnet principles are based on.

Lastly, the study comparing a magnet hospital with two equivalent non-magnet hospitals establishes that adoption of magnet status will pay significant dividends in terms of nurse retention. This study had a very large and representative nursing sample, providing current information. This applied research offers a practical and clearly effective way forward for health organisations struggling to retain their nursing workforce.

10.5 Recommendations

It is recommended that the new model (see Figure 8.2) be used to determine which aspects of organisational climate the organisation needs to focus attention on in order to improve the work environment. By surveying and entering data into the model and running the analysis, the hospital or health system can determine the variables that are impacting most on nurses’ intention to leave, and focus change strategies on these variables.

Further research is suggested on the forces of magnetism and their impact on organisational climate and overall organisational health. It is also recommended that hospitals take steps, if not to initiate magnet accreditation, to set in place goals of meeting at least some of the principles that magnet accreditation offers.

10.6 Conclusion

This book has researched the nursing shortage on global, Australian, and State levels. It has considered previous research linking turnover intention and turnover, and supported a sound correlation between nurse turnover intention and turnover. This research has also developed a new model of organisational health, which is slightly more predictive and more interpretable than the presently adopted model. Comparing organisational health results from the PAH (the first hospital to achieve magnet status in the southern hemisphere) with two other non-magnet hospitals reveals very encouraging results. The current research needs to continue because of its potential value to policy and decision-makers in helping reduce turnover, and improve positive consequences for healthcare systems in the future.
# LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ABS</td>
<td>Australian Bureau of Statistics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACIRRT</td>
<td>Australian Centre for Industrial Relations Research &amp; Training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGFI</td>
<td>Adjusted goodness of fit index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AHA</td>
<td>American Hospital Association</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AHPRA</td>
<td>Australian Health Practitioner Regulation Agency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIC</td>
<td>Information Theoretic measures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIDS</td>
<td>Acquired immunodeficiency syndrome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIHW</td>
<td>Australian Institute of Health and Welfare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AMOS</td>
<td>Analysis of moment structures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANA</td>
<td>American Nurses Association</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANCC</td>
<td>American Nurses Credentialing Center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANMC</td>
<td>Australian Nursing and Midwifery Council</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANPA</td>
<td>Australian Nurse Practitioner Association</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AUSPRAC</td>
<td>Australian Nurse Practitioner Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BWSOS</td>
<td>Better Workplaces Staff Opinion Survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COAG</td>
<td>Council of Australian Governments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CORE</td>
<td>Community and Organisational Research and Evaluation Unit, University of Southern Queensland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEEWR</td>
<td>Department of Education, Employment, and Workplace Relations (Commonwealth)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEST</td>
<td>Department of Education, Science and Training (Commonwealth) (now called DEEWR)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EN</td>
<td>Enrolled nurse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EU</td>
<td>European Union</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FTE</td>
<td>Full-time equivalent (in relation to work hours)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GDP</td>
<td>Gross domestic product</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GFC</td>
<td>Global financial crisis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GFI</td>
<td>Goodness of fit index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIV</td>
<td>Human immunodeficiency virus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Full Form</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRD</td>
<td>Human Resource Development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICN</td>
<td>International Council of Nurses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ICU</td>
<td>Intensive care unit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JCAHO</td>
<td>Joint Commission on Accreditation of Healthcare Organizations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NFI</td>
<td>Normed fit index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NHS</td>
<td>National Health Service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NHWT</td>
<td>National Health Workforce Taskforce</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NMBA</td>
<td>Nursing and Midwifery Board of Australia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NPDU</td>
<td>Nursing Practice Development Unit (a unit within the PAH)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OECD</td>
<td>Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAH</td>
<td>Princess Alexandra Hospital</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PGFI</td>
<td>Parsimony goodness of fit index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QPASS</td>
<td>Queensland Public Agency Staff Survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RMSEA</td>
<td>Root mean square error of approximation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RN</td>
<td>Registered nurse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEM</td>
<td>Structural equation modelling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPSS</td>
<td>Statistical Package for the Social Sciences</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>USQ</td>
<td>University of Southern Queensland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VHA</td>
<td>Victorian Healthcare Association</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WHO</td>
<td>World Health Organisation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
REFERENCES


Aiken, L. H., Clarke, S. P., Sloane, D. M., Sochalski, J. & Silber, J. H.


ethnically diverse students in nursing programs. *Journal of Nursing Education, 45*(7), 247–254.
Australian Institute of Health and Welfare (AIHW). (2008c). *The health of Australia’s Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Peoples 2008.* Canberra: AIHW.


options and implications, *Collegian: Journal of the Royal College of Nursing Australia*, 16(1), 3–9.


Flint, A., & Webster, J. (2011). The use of the exit interview to reduce turnover amongst healthcare professionals. *Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews, 1*.


HR Informatics Unit. (2008). Queensland Health total: Human resources quality and performance management framework report. Brisbane, Australia:
HANNIGAN, PATRICK & MACHIN

Queensland Government.


Johnstone, M. (2007). Nurse recruitment and retention: Imperatives of
imagining the future and taking a proactive stance, Contemporary Nurse, 24(2), iii–v.


Malhotra, N., Sizoo, S., & Chorvat, V. (2002). *Barriers to adult participation in*


pricewaterhouseCoopers\%20patients\%20or\%20paperwork\%22.


188


Usher, K., Miller, A., Lindsay, D., Miller, M., O’Conner, T., Turale, S., et al. (2003). *Successful strategies for the retention of Indigenous students in nursing courses.* Unpublished report to the Queensland Nursing Council Research Committee, School of Nursing Sciences, James Cook University, Townsville, Australia.


INDEX

A
Aboriginal ....................... 38, 39, 163
Accreditation viii, 2, 21, 51, 53, 75, 100, 125, 133, 134, 135, 138, 146, 147, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 160, 165, 177
Age 7, 13, 15, 16, 19, 28, 38, 41, 46, 47, 48, 56, 65, 66, 72, 95, 99, 109, 162
Agency .... 13, 16, 21, 43, 44, 45, 50, 54, 85, 149, 159, 160
Australia ..... iii, viii, 1, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 73, 126, 144, 149, 150, 160, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 173, 175, 178, 180, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 199
Australian i, iii, vii, 1, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 73, 126, 144, 149, 150, 160, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 176, 177, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 190, 191, 199

C
Capabilities ..................... 19, 33, 37, 76
Care . 1, 3, 6, 7, 8, 10, 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 69, 70, 71, 93, 109,

D
Demand. 4, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 34, 37, 53, 56, 61, 79, 126, 161, 187
Development ... 3, 10, 11, 12, 20, 31, 35, 39, 41, 49, 66, 72, 92, 102, 124, 129,
MAXIMISING RETENTION OF NURSES: AUSTRALIAN EVIDENCE


L
Leadership... 2, 3, 25, 34, 46, 52, 56, 65, 66, 72, 81, 84, 85, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 99, 111, 114, 115, 116, 122, 123, 129, 133, 135, 141, 151, 152, 156, 158, 162, 165, 170, 178, 179, 180, 183, 186, 190, 191
Liability......................................... iii, 31
Limitation .............. 37, 44, 53, 123, 155
Load .................................................. 10
Long-term ............2, 21, 29, 53, 88, 150

M
Magnet ..... viii, ix, x, 2, 5, 52, 54, 74, 75, 96, 100, 125, 128, 129, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 163, 164, 165, 169, 170, 171, 174, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191
Management ..3, 6, 7, 9, 17, 18, 19, 24, 31, 44, 46, 48, 53, 54, 57, 60, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 81, 82, 83, 88, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 102, 104, 111, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 135, 137, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 153, 154, 155, 157, 161, 163, 164, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 199
Midwifery14, 15, 22, 40, 159, 160, 164, 183, 184
Migration vii, 13, 19, 20, 22, 26, 42, 43, 149, 165, 166, 173, 178, 183, 188
Model....x, xi, 2, 3, 4, 49, 52, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 72, 73, 90, 95, 96, 99, 100, 102, 110, 112, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 137, 149, 151, 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 170, 171, 173, 174, 175, 180, 183, 184, 188, 191
Morale...1, 4, 28, 30, 43, 53, 57, 70, 71, 80, 89, 91, 92, 94, 100, 103, 114, 115, 116, 121, 122, 123, 138, 139, 141, 143, 144, 145, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157
Mortality...7, 10, 11, 13, 24, 44, 48, 49, 52, 53, 126, 129, 134, 161, 162, 171, 190

N
NHS ............................. 13, 32, 160, 165
Nurse practitioners ...... 8, 46, 162, 172

O
Occupation........ iii, 10, 23, 80, 109, 114
Organisational structure ... 86, 129, 130
Overtime ...1, 11, 13, 18, 28, 31, 49, 50, 51, 136

P
Part-time.......11, 15, 24, 43, 45, 46, 48
Pay ....1, 18, 27, 30, 32, 43, 50, 70, 156, 158, 174, 183
Policy. 3, 6, 7, 14, 17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 35, 39, 43, 46, 48, 50, 51, 53, 54, 69, 71, 73, 82, 96,
Population .... 1, 2, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25, 28, 38, 39, 42, 43, 47, 48, 53, 56, 60, 75, 104, 126, 127, 149, 154, 165, 176
Preceptors ........................................ 29
Private .. 12, 14, 51, 52, 70, 72, 83, 127, 134, 136, 138
Productivity .. 12, 30, 32, 36, 43, 44, 56, 70, 71, 76, 78, 81, 89, 103, 149, 176, 181, 182, 183, 191
Profession ... 1, 6, 10, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 34, 36, 40, 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 52, 54, 70, 109, 114, 179, 184, 186, 187, 189
Professional iii, 1, 3, 7, 8, 10, 12, 20, 23, 25, 27, 30, 31, 32, 38, 46, 47, 49, 52, 72, 77, 91, 92, 100, 104, 106, 114, 115, 122, 123, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 137, 141, 143, 145, 152, 156, 158, 167, 171, 172, 175, 179, 181, 184

Quality improvement ..3, 129, 131, 182
Quality of care .. vii, 3, 9, 10, 16, 28, 29, 35, 38, 42, 51, 74, 126, 129, 131, 134, 135, 161, 174, 179, 182
Queensland v, vi, viii, 2, 4, 6, 10, 16, 25, 37, 50, 55, 56, 57, 59, 68, 72, 73, 75, 85, 88, 90, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 110, 111, 112, 116, 118, 123, 126, 138, 142, 143, 144, 150, 151, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 160, 164, 169, 170, 171, 172, 175, 176, 177, 178, 185, 190, 199

Ratio ............................................. 9, 10, 49, 165
Recruitment...vii, 1, 3, 6, 13, 17, 19, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 50, 54, 55, 70, 76, 103, 129, 132, 148, 165, 173, 176, 181, 182, 183, 191
Regional.................14, 37, 126, 138, 171
Registered nurse...1, 8, 9, 14, 160, 164, 165, 166, 167, 174, 176, 178, 179, 180, 188
Resource3, 9, 10, 13, 19, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 34, 37, 45, 53, 54, 69, 71, 72, 79, 88, 89, 90, 126, 131, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 160, 167, 175, 176, 179, 181, 184, 189, 191
Retention.... i, iii, vi, vii, viii, xi, 1, 2, 3, 6, 15, 17, 18, 19, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 37, 40, 41, 43, 50, 52, 54, 55, 57, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 79, 96, 102, 103, 104, 107, 109, 113, 114, 115, 124, 129, 132, 134, 146, 148, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 165, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 175, 176, 177, 179, 181, 182, 183, 187, 190, 191
Rural .... 12, 23, 25, 27, 29, 37, 103, 180

Salary...... 14, 30, 31, 41, 44, 46, 50, 57,
MAXIMISING RETENTION OF NURSES: AUSTRALIAN EVIDENCE

103, 109
Shortage vii, 1, 2, 3, 6, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 21, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 48, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 71, 75, 103, 109, 125, 126, 127, 128, 137, 138, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 165, 166, 168, 171, 172, 173, 176, 178, 179, 180, 182, 184, 186, 187, 190, 191
Short-staffed ......................... 1, 28
Short-term .. 15, 21, 31, 36, 49, 54, 126, 134, 149
Sick leave ..........24, 41, 68, 80, 115, 118
Skill ...............27, 48, 103, 166, 170, 172
Strategy .. iii, vii, viii, 2, 3, 15, 21, 25, 26, 27, 31, 34, 35, 37, 39, 41, 43, 45, 46, 48, 51, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 77, 88, 89, 93, 107, 115, 116, 117, 144, 151, 152, 156, 157, 158, 164, 167, 169, 175, 177, 180, 182, 183, 190, 191
Stress viii, 15, 17, 18, 24, 29, 41, 47, 51, 61, 64, 66, 68, 69, 76, 78, 79, 80, 88, 92, 94, 111, 121, 127, 128, 168, 170, 171, 174, 176, 177, 179, 180, 186
Supply . 7, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 27, 28, 29, 32, 35, 43, 53, 61, 71, 85, 116, 126, 148, 188
Survey vii, 4, 18, 23, 44, 52, 72, 75, 81, 84, 85, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 118, 135, 138, 144, 146, 150, 151, 157, 159, 160, 163, 165, 167, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 185
Sustainability.16, 21, 22, 29, 43, 53, 96, 137, 153, 187, 199
T
Temporary 9, 11, 30, 31, 43, 44, 45, 50, 54, 57, 87, 103, 124, 154, 164
Theory......58, 60, 63, 69, 79, 81, 86, 87, 106, 109, 117, 162, 165, 175, 179, 180, 183, 190
Torres Strait Islander......... 38, 39, 163
Training8, 14, 17, 20, 21, 28, 30, 31, 32, 36, 44, 46, 52, 63, 68, 71, 91, 92, 103, 126, 132, 133, 134, 156, 159, 163, 169, 179, 181, 191
V
Violence ..............11, 20, 23, 26, 51, 52, 186
Voluntary 18, 57, 58, 59, 63, 66, 68, 73, 103, 104, 112, 129, 149, 162, 180, 189, 190
W
Wage............................. 13, 43, 50, 57, 61
Well-being .. viii, xi, 3, 4, 6, 9, 17, 24, 27, 42, 48, 51, 53, 54, 59, 69, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 88, 95, 96, 100, 104, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 121, 123, 124, 126, 128, 151, 174, 175, 180, 183, 199
Work conditions..... 1, 17, 32, 50, 51, 68
Work environment... 17, 18, 19, 23, 25, 29, 30, 42, 46, 47, 51, 53, 54, 65, 66,
ABOUT THE AUTHORS

Delphine Hannigan is a freelance researcher who specialises in the social and behavioural sciences, and particularly within the health sector. Delphine was lead on this project, and has been involved with numerous projects within the health sector.

Jeff Patrick is the Director of the Centre for Organisational Research, and an adjunct to the Australian Institute of Health Service Management with the University of Tasmania. He has taught extensively in research methodology and management, and has consulted extensively within the health sector in Australia.

Tony Machin has taught in the Psychology Department at the University of Southern Queensland since 1992. He is currently the Head of the Department as well as the Director of the Career and Organisational Research Unit at USQ. CORE has conducted organisational surveys for groups ranging from 300 to 30,000. CORE’s vision is to create sustainable performance through building psychologically healthy workplaces. Tony has over 50 refereed publications including several publications in the area of occupational health psychology with a focus on the impact of work-related and other factors on individuals’ subjective well-being, health, and safety.